



TE WHARE WĀNANGA O
AWANUIĀRANGI

TE KAPA HAKA O TE KARU

TE RANGIHAEATA HARE
2019

For the Master's of Māori Studies

Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi, Whakatāne

Manatārua

Ko tēnei tuhingaroa, he taonga tuku iho nā Te Rangihaeata Hare. E āhei ana a ia, kia pānuitia e koutou, kia tohutorohia tēnei tuhingaroa e whai take ai te rangahau me ōna muna akomanga ki a koutou. He kaiwhakaratō i a koutou, kia tautuku ki te ū o tēnei manatārua pānga. 1994, Aotearoa.

Tēnā koa, kauā e kapea tēnei tuhingaroa, mā te kaituhi rā anō e whakaae ā-waha, e whakaae ā-tuhi rānei tēnei manatārua (2016), Te Rangihaeata Hare, ki Whakatāne, Aotearoa, 2019.

Whakapuakitanga

E whakapono ana au ki āku kōrero, ko tēnei tuhingaroa āku, kāre he tū-ā-ritenga nā tētahi atu tangata kaitā, taketake ake ēnei kōrero nāku. Kāore he ritenga a tēnei tuhingaroa puoto, ko tēnei tuhingaroa kāre he puoto kua tāpiritia, e whakaahua ai tēnei whakawhiwhinga ahakoa mai tēhea atu tūtōhinga ki ētahi atu whare wānanga.

Mai tētahi atu anō whakahaerenga, tēnei tuhingaroa he kaiwhakaritenga rangahau i whakahaeretia. He whakaritenga a whakaaro ki tāku tuhingaroa, nāku ake, ehara koa nā Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi. Ko tēnei tuhingaroa kei Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi e pupuri ana.

Nā reira mēnā e hiahia ana ngā tauira, me ngā kairangahau ki te pānui, hei tohutoro.

Te Rangihaeata Hare,

Waitohu:

Ra:

MIHI

“Kai mua koe i a mātau hai tohutohu i a mātau mahi katoa”

E tika ana kia mihia taku atua nāna nei au i korowai ki tana wairua tapu. Nāna hoki au i tareka taku takahi i tēnei o aku huarahi rangahau. I roto i ngā wā o te piki, me ngā wā o te whakamātautau, koia taku pouwhirinaki i mua, i muri hoki i aku tahataha e whai atu ana, *“ko koe anō hoki hai whakakaha ake i a au kia whaikorōria ai au i roto i aku mahi”*.

Kai ngā mate o te tau, kai ngā mate o te wā. Ko te riu o te whenua ki a koutou kua ngaro i te ao. Inā noa atu te huhua o koutou kua riro, nā koutou i ara ai te ataahua o tēnei kaupapa. Hokia ō koutou wairua ki ō tātau maunga, ki Taiarahia, ki Haokitaha, ki Parekohe, ki Urukarakā. Ka tau iho ki Maungapōhatu te tapu o ngā tapu o tō tātau iwi, a Tūhoe moumou kai, moumou taonga, moumou tangata ki te pō.

Taku Uruhina i te ao, taku Uruhina i te pō. Nāu taku whare kōrero i waihanga ki roto i te ao kikokiko. Nāu hoki i tipu ai te reo a ō tātau mātua tīpuna ki roto i a au. Kātahi au ka tahuri ki tērā o aku tipuna, nā te ao kōhatu ia i whakapakeke. Maramena taku tipuna, Maramena taku kuia. Maramena te kaiwhāngai i a au ki ngā tātai wairua o te ao. Nāu taku wairua i tiaki, i manaaki, e ārahi tonu nei koe i a au i roto i tēnei ao. E kore te puna roimata e mimiti te tangi kau ake o taku ngākau ki a kōrua kua riro nei.

Kai te kapa haka o aku mātua o aku tīpuna. Kai Te Kapa Haka Karukaru o Ruātoki. Nei rā te karamihi o te aroha e rere atu ana i te au o te whatumanawa. Kai hea rā he kōrero hai taunga ki runga ki a koutou e aku kākātarahe manu tītapu o te wao nui a Tāne. Mō koutou tēnei pukapuka, mō ā tātau whakatipuranga. Hai taonga noho ki roto i tēnei ao mō te ākeāke.

Ki taku pou hēteri haere i a au, taku whāea, Agnes McFarland. Kai hea rā he kupu hai taunga ki runga ki a koe, i te nui o wō kupu tohutohu, i te nui o tō arataki mai i a au. Te kite ake i te taumata o wō mahi, nāu ahau i manawanui i roto i aku rangahau, i

manawaroa ahau ki tēnei kaupapa. Ngā marama nui, ngā tau maha, ko koe tērā i noho ki te ārahi me te whakarite i te huarahi tika, i tutuki i a au te roanga ake o tēnei rangahau. Me te mea ko koe tēnei e noho ana hai pouwhirinaki mōku i roto i aku mahi. Ko te aroha o taku whatumanawa te rere atu nei.

Ki ngā kaiurupare o te kaupapa nei, ki taku māmā ki a Puti (Missy Clarke), ki taku pāpā ki a Tame (Thomas Heremia), ki aku tuakana ki a Tamahore rāua ko Haturini, me taku koroua rangatira a Tame Iti. Kāre he kupu hai whakaatu i taku mate nui ki a koutou ka noho nei ō koutou kupu tuku iho hai whare whakahekeheke kōrero mō ngā whakatipuranga. Kai ngā mahi a taku whāea, a Rawinia Higgins, me ngā mahi o tērā o aku koroua, a Wiremu Doherty. Nā ō kōrua tikanga anga rangahau, i tāea ai taku ruku atu ki te hōhonu whānuitanga o tēnei kaupapa.

Taku kuia a Hine-Itukua Hazel Davis-Teepa. Nāu i ora ai te reo o ngā mātua tīpuna i roto i a au. Mai anō i taku whānautanga mai ki te ao, ko koe tērā e noho mai ana hai whare whakaruruhau mōku ake nei. Taku kuia, a Turuhira Hare. Nāu au i poipoi, nāu au i akiaki. Nāu i tipu ai te kaha o te mātauranga ki roto i a au. Kōrua tahi ko Tōtō, taku koroua a Karo Hare, te pou o te whānau, te ringa kaha o taku ao katoa. Kai roto i a au ō koutou toto e rere ana. E kore nei hoki e ea i te kupu taku aroha nui ki a koutou.

Ka mutu, ki taku whānau. Ki taku māmā me taku pāpā. Ahakoa ‘dad’ i riro tītapu nei tō ngarohanga atu i te ao, e rongo tonu ana au i tō wairua i tōku ao. Kāre he kupu hai whakaatu i te tangi kau ake o taku whatumanawa ki a koe. Heoi nā mātau ko ngā ‘girls’ ko ‘mum’ te waimaria, i a Pāpā Paki rāua ko aunty Ngawai, ko ngā tamariki. I a Pāpā Naru ko aunty Holly ko aku tāina a Manu rāua ko Kane, me aunty Marz rāua ko Pāpā Tommy me taku taina a Raumoa me ngā tuāhine. Mei kore ake rātau, e kore rawa te wairua whakatinana i te aroha e kikī ake i te whatumanawa.

Ka mutu ki taku māmā me aku tuāhine. Mai anō i te tīmatahanga o taku ao, ngā wā o te piki, me ngā wā o te whakamātautau. Kāre he tangata, he wahine, he māmā i tua atu i a koe. Nāu au i whānau mai ki roto i tēnei ao. I noho ai koe hai māmā, hai pāpā anō mō mātau ko aku tuāhine. Kāre hoki he kupu hai tauawhi i te nui me te roa o taku mate nui me taku aroha ki a koutou ko aku tuāhine, ki a Te Iwarangi rāua ko Te

Hono ki Matariki. Ko tō koutou ao, ko tōku ao. Ko tōku ao, ko tō koutou ao. Ka mau roa ki roto i taku whatumanawa.

KUPU WAITARA

Nō te whārua o Ruātoki te kapa nei, a Te Karu. Ko tōna ingoa tūturu, ko Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki. He kapa i orokotia i runga i ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero tuku iho o tana iwi, a Tūhoe. He kapa whakapono, he kapa mau ki te kawa o tana iwi. He kapa nō runga kē mai i ōna marae tana tīmatahanga ki roto i tēnei ao. He nui ngā whānau me ngā hapū i whātoro ki tēnei kapa, ā, i ora ai tana noho ki roto i tēnei ao. Ā, e mau tonu ana i a rātau ngā kupu tohutohu ā kui mā, ā koro mā, mai anō i tana tīmatahanga e pēraka tonu ana.

Nō te wā o ngā pakanga nui o te ao tēnei kapa i tīmatahia ake. Nō roto kē mai i ngā tākaro Haki, me ngā tākaro hākinakina. Ka hoki kē ki ngā tau mutunga mai o te whā tekau, tīmata mai i ngā tau rima tekau tēnei kapa. Ko ngā whānau me ngā hapū maha o te whārua o Ruātoki, ngā mea i whai wāhi nui i tana tīmatahanga. Ka mutu he whānau whai tikanga, he hapū pupuri kawa ēnei.

Taka rawa mai ki ēnei tau, e mau tonu ana i te kapa nei ērā āhuatanga. Ko te whakapono ki te taha o te hāhi Ringatū, ko ōna inoi karakia te korowai o te kapa i roto i ngā tini āhuatanga o te wā. Ko ngā tikanga o te marae, ko te kawa tapu. Koinei ngā mātāpono uara a te kapa. Kia kawea haerehia e rātau ēnei akoranga ki roto i te ao. Kia kitea mai e te iti me te rahi, tana ataahua, me tana whakarerekē i a ia anō, mai i ētahi iwi nui o te motu.

Ko ngā tikanga ērā ki te wāhi o Tū, ki te wāhi o Rongo, ki te wāhi hoki o Tānerore me Hinerēhia. Ko ngā taonga tapu ērā o ngā mātua tīpuna. I hōmaihia e ngā atua o te ao wairua, ki a tātau o te ao kikokiko. Ko te taiaha tērā, ko te patu. Ko te mere tērā me te tewhatewha. Ka mutu, ko te whainga a te kapa nei, kia ora tonu ngā kupu tohutohu a ngā pākeke. Kia mau roa ai ngā kōrero me ngā tikanga tū tawhito, kia puritia e ngā whakatipuranga kia kore ai e ngaro.

Inā hoki he kōrero ataahua kai roto. Koinei ka tirohia ake e te rangahau nei ngā hua kua puta, i ēnei whakahekenga kōrero. Me te mea hoki ka pēhea rā tana noho hai whare hokinga mahara mō ngā whakatipuranga. Ka pēhea hoki tana whakatakoto i ngā kōrero tuku iho a rātau mā, kia pai ai te kite mai a ngā papareanga ki te āhua me

te hanga o te whare ako, o te kapa haka nei, a Te Karu, a Ruātoki. Tomo mai e hika mā ki taku whare kōrero. Kia kite mai koe i te hōhonu whānuitanga o ngā kohikohinga kōrero a te kapa nei. Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki, Te Karu! Puritia kia mau!

NGĀ IHIRANGI

MIHI.....	I
KUPU WAITARA	IV
ŪPOKO 1 – TE TĪMATANGA.....	1
1.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko.....	1
1.2 Ngā Tātai Kōrero.....	1
1.3 Te Whainga Matua o te Rangahau	3
1.4 Te Mātāpuna o ngā Kōrero	4
1.5 Ngā Ūpoko Kōrero	5
1.5.1 Ūpoko Tuatahi.....	6
1.5.2 Ūpoko Tuarua.....	6
1.5.3 Ūpoko Tuatoru	6
1.5.4 Ūpoko Tuawhā	7
1.5.5 Ūpoko Tuarima	7
1.6 Te Whakahirahiratanga	8
1.7 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko	8
ŪPOKO 2 – TE PUNA MĀTĀTUHI.....	10
2.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko.....	10
2.2 He aha tēnei mea te haka.....	11
2.2.1 Te Ahunga mai o te Haka.....	12
2.2.2 Te Āhua o te Haka.....	12
2.2.3 Te Haka i ōna wā.....	13
2.3 Tūhoetanga.....	13
2.4 Te Reo ō Tūhoe.....	14
2.5 Ngā Tātai Wairua	15
2.5.1 Te Ihi, Te Wehi me Te Wana.....	15
2.5.2 Te Mana me te Tapu	17
2.5.4 Ngā Titonga Kōrero	18
2.6 Ngā Taonga Tuku Iho	19
2.6.1 Te Karanga	19
2.6.2 Te Whaikōrero	20
2.6.3 Te Wero.....	21
2.6.4 Te Haka Pōhiri	21

2.6.5 Te Haka Whakatūwaewae.....	22
2.6.6 Te Poi	23
2.6.7 Te Waiata-ā-ringa.....	24
2.6.8 Te Patu	25
2.6.9 Te Taiaha.....	25
2.6.10 Te Haka Taparahi ā Tūhoe.....	26
2.6.11 Te Tewhatewha	27
2.6.12 Te Pou Whenua	28
2.6.13 Te Toki Kakauroa	28
2.6.14 Te Hoeroa.....	28
2.7 Te Haka ō nāianeī.....	28
2.8 E ahu pēhea ana tēnei mea te Haka.....	29
2.9 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko	30
ŪPOKO 3 – TIKANGA ANGA RANGAHAU	32
3.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko.....	32
3.2 Tikanga Rangahau.....	33
3.2.1 Rangahau Kaupapa Māori.....	34
3.2.2 Rangahau Kaupapa-ā-Iwi.....	35
3.2.3 Rangahau Kaupapa-ā-Kapa.....	36
3.3 Te Anga Rangahau a te Kaituhi	37
3.4 Te Poutara-ā-Waho a te kaituhi.....	38
3.4.1 Te Matua	41
3.4.3 Te Tū	45
3.4.4 Ki Tua	46
3.4.5 He Haerengatonutanga.....	47
3.6 Te Kāhui ka Uiuītia.....	48
3.7 Ngā Pātai	51
3.7.1 Pātai Tuatahi.....	52
3.7.2 Pātai Tuarua	52
3.7.3 Pātai Tuatoru	52
3.7.4 Pātai Tuawhā.....	52
3.8 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko	53
ŪPOKO 4 – NGĀ KOHINGA KŌRERO	55
4.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko.....	55

4.2 Ngā Uinga Pātai	55
4.3 Turuhira Hare – Kaikōrero 1	55
4.3.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho	56
4.3.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau.....	57
4.3.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero	61
4.3.4 Ngā waihotanga iho.....	62
4.4 Tame Iti – Kaikōrero 2.....	63
4.4.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho	64
4.4.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau.....	65
4.4.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero	67
4.4.4 Ngā waihotanga iho.....	70
4.5 Puti Puti (Missy) Clarke – Kaikōrero 3.....	71
4.5.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho	71
4.5.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau.....	72
4.5.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero	74
4.5.4 Ngā waihotanga iho.....	77
4.6 Thomas (Tame) Heremia – Kaikōrero 4	79
4.6.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho	79
4.6.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau.....	81
4.6.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero	81
4.6.4 Ngā waihotanga iho.....	84
4.7 Tamahore Rangi – Kaikōrero 5.....	85
4.7.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho	85
4.7.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau.....	87
4.7.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero	87
4.7.4 Ngā waihotanga iho.....	89
4.8 Haturini McGarvey – Kaikōrero 6	90
4.7.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho	90
4.7.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau.....	91
4.7.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero	92
4.7.4 Ngā waihotanga iho.....	93
4.8 Ngā hua kua puta.....	94
4.9 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko	94
ŪPOKO 5 – PURITIA KIA MAU!	96

5.0 Puritia kia mau!	96
5.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko.....	96
5.2 Ngā Whakakitenga	96
5.3 Puritia Kia Mau!.....	98
5.4 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko	100
NGĀ TOHUTORO	103
ĀPITIHANGA	107

NGĀ WHAKAAHUA

Whakaahua 1: Tūtohi tikanga anga rangahau.	40
Whakaahua 2: Te Matua (Pou Tara-ā-Waho).	42
Whakaahua 3: Te Matū (Te Matua – Pou Tara-ā-Waho).	44
Whakaahua 4: Te Tū (Te Matua – Pou Tara-ā-Waho).	45
Whakaahua 5: Ki Tua (Te Matua Pou Tara-ā-Waho).	46
Whakaahua 6: Haerenga tonutanga (Te Matua – Pou Tara-ā-Waho).	47
Whakaahua 7: Ngā hua o tēnei rangahau.	99

ŪPOKO 1 – TE TĪMATANGA

1.0 Te Tīmatanga

“Te Mauri”

1.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko

Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki! Te Karu! Puritia kia mau! Tomokia te whare whakahekeheke kōrero a te kapa nei, a Ruātoki. Kai tēnei ūpoko te whakapuakitanga mai o ngā tātai kōrero, e pā ana ki ētahi o ngā hītōria a te kapa nei, mai anō i ngā tau ki muri. Kai roto anō i a ia e whakaatu ana i te ahunga mai a te kaituhi, me ōna hononga whaipānga ki te kaupapa nei. Mātua i tērā, ka tirohia ake te hononga o te kaupapa nei ki tana kainga tipu, me tana taiao e nōhia nei. Nā whai anō, ka tūhura i te ūpoko nei te matua o ngā whakaaro, me te ahunga mai o āna tini kaupapa huhua, kia mārama ai te kaipānui ki te kaupapa o tāna e rangahau nei.

Nō ngā tau mutunga mai o te 1940s te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki i tīmatahia ake. Nō roto kē mai i ngā kēmu tākaro Haki, hai rōpū tākaro kē te kapa nei, ehara i te rōpū haka ā-waiata nei. Heoi, nō roto mai i ngā tau i whakaarohia ake e ngā pākeke o te wā, ki te rarau mai i a rātau anō. Nō roto mai i taua whakaaro, i kotahi ai ngā whānau, ngā hapū, me ngā uri whanaunga o te whārua. He kaupapa whakahirahira tēnei i kitea i ōna wā, ki te whakawhanaunga, ki te mahi tahi, ki te tūtakitaki me te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero (Hare, 2017). Nō reira, e tika ana kia whakaritea ēnei kōrero, ki te wairua o te kaupapa. Nā whai anō, tomo mai ki roto i tana whare whakahekeheke kōrero.

1.2 Ngā Tātai Kōrero

Ko Ruātoki te whenua taurikura i ahu mai ai te whakaaro, ki te kimi me te rapu i ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero, mō te hokinga whakamuri o tawhito mahara ki tūākiuki, ka tau mai ki te pae rangahau o inamata. Koia te whenua i puritia¹, koia te whenua i tāwhia². Koia te whenua i orokotia ai te kapa haka nei, a Ruātoki, a Te Karu.

¹ E whakapuaki ana i te whenua taurikura o ngā mātua tīpuna. Tērā te wā ko te whenua te ora tonutanga o ngā marae pā kāinga o te whārua o Ruātoki. Tērā hoki te wā i mua i te taenga mai o tauwi ki te whenua nei, he whenua huahua i te kai, he whenua huahua i te wao.

² Koinei te pūaotanga o te wā, i ngū ai te kōrihi a ngā manu, he whenua whakaekea, he pā kāinga te wetewetekia. Tēnei a tauwi tēnei te haramai nei. He mana tiaki whenua tō ngā tāngata o Ruātoki, i

Kia whakamāramahia ake te āhua o te whārua nei. He karahiwi ana kaitiaki e haumarumarua ana i te wai awa, e rere ana i te tukukiri o te whenua nei. Rākau huahua, manu korokī, koia nei ngā taumata kōrero o te wao nui, o te wao kai runga. Ko ngāngara reo pihipihi, reo whē, reo pepeke. Horapa mai rā koutou ngā taumata kōrero o te wao nui kai raro, o te wao roa kai uta. Tahuti mai e te hunga rangahau, kia whakapaparia te whakatakotoranga o ngā tātai kōrero, hai kohikohinga mō tō kete mātauranga.

E tika ana kia whakanuia ngā hapū me ngā marae katoa o te whārua nei, a Ruātoki. Nō roto hoki ngā whakatipuranga a te kapa nei, i ēnei pā kāinga tawhito. He kāwai whakaheke toto nō ngā mātua, nō ngā tīpuna. Nō reira hoki te oranga tonutanga o te kapa nei, i tāea noatia tana orokohanga. Ko Te Mahurehure, ko Ōtenuku, ko Te Papakāinga me Te Tōtara. Ko Tauarau, ko Waikirikiri, ko Te Pūtere ki uta ka whiti atu ki Ngāhina, kai rāwahi he whareauahi. Ko Pane-te-ure, ko Ōhaua-o-te-rangi, ko Ōwhakatoro te kāinga o te tokotoru ā Paewhiti. Ko Ōhotu ka puta ki te whaiao ki te ao mārama. Koinei te papawhenua o te kapa nei me ōna pānga nui (Te Uru Taumatua, 2019).

Nō reira, ko te rohe o te rangahau nei kai roto tonu i te ngahere o Te Urewera. Ko Te Waiariki te ingoa o te rohe whānui e rongonui ana. Heoi, ahakoa e whakanui ana i te rohe whānui, ko te wāhi iti noa iho o te rohe nei te whenua tūturu o te rangahau, arā, ko Ruātoki. I whakaekea rā te tīmatanga o te ūpoko nei ki ana manawa-ā-whenua. Ko Taiarahia³, ko Haokitahā⁴, ko Parekohe⁵ ngā maunga kārangaranga o te kapa nei. Ka kitea ēnei taumata i tō kuhutanga atu ki Ruātoki. Ka whai atu i te huarahi kia tohipa atu i Haokitahā, kia tae noa atu koe ki uta ki Parekohe maunga e tū mai ana i

mua i te taenga mai o tauhiwi, ki te takahurihuri i ngā tikanga whakaaro, me ngā tikanga mahi a te iwi nei.

³ Ko Taiarahia te maunga tuatahi māmā ki te whatu te kite atu i a koe ka kuhu haere ki roto i te whārua o Ruātoki. E whakapiki atu ana i te hiwi e hipa atu ana i a Te Rewarewa marae, koia nei te maunga e tū whakahirahira mai rā.

⁴ Ko Haokitahā te poutu-ā-rongo e whakahirahira mai ana i tana tū kai muri kātata atu i a Te Papakāinga marae. Ka hipa mai koe i Ōtenuku marae ka huri kau atu i te huarahi, māraakerake ana te kite atu i a Haokitahā e tū mai ana.

⁵ Kai uta kai Waikirikiri a Parekohe e tū mai ana. He maunga hiwi tika tonu nei te āhua he rerekē tana hanga, i ētahi atu maunga. E ahu atu ana te mata o te marae o Waikirikiri ki te mata o te maunga nei he tiroiro whakaroto ki a rāua anō.

Waikirikiri (Waitangi Tribunal, 2017). Koinei tana whenua tipu, koinei tana whenua taurikura.

1.3 Te Whainga Matua o te Rangahau

Nō reira, koinei te whenua i orokotia ai te kapa haka nei, a Ruātoki, a Te Karu. Kai ngā kōrero tuku iho e kī ana, nō mua rānō i te tīmatanga mai o Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe te kapa nei i tīmatahia ake. Nō ngā tau mutunga mai o ngā whā tekau te kapa nei. Engari he kapa tākaro hākinakina.

Koinei te tuatahi o ngā kaupapa kua kohia e tētahi kairangahau, kia pai ai te whakatakoto, kātahi ka whakapukapuka. Ko te pūtake o tāna i kapohia ake hai kaupapa rangahau, kia kitea ngā hītōria o te kapa nei, me ngā hua kua puta ake i ngā tau, i ana whakaakoranga hoki.

Ko te whainga nui:

- Kia huihuia mai ngā kohinga kōrero a ngā kaiuru ki te wāhi kotahi.
- Kia kitea ngā tātai kōrero e hāngai ana ki te kaupapa i ahu mai te kapa nei.
- Kia matawhānuitia te whakatakoto o ngā kōrero mō ngā hua kua puta, kia pai ai te matawhāititia e te kairangahau, kia mārakerake ai te kite atu.
- Kia kitea te hunga i noho hai taitūara mō te kapa nei, i ngā tau kua pahemo.
- Kia kitea ngā tikanga me ngā tūāhuatanga i whakahaeretia i ngā tau.
- Kia kitea te āhua o te tū, te waiata, me te whakatakoto ā ngā pākeke te wā, i ō rātau akoranga, e pēhea ana tērā āhua i ēnei rā?

Nō reira koinei te whainga nui o tēnei rangahau. He hokinga whakamuri, hai kōkiringa whakamua. He hokinga whakamuri, hai taonga ki te uma. Kia noho ai te rangahau, hai taonga tuku iho mō ngā reanga ka whai ake. Mō ngā whakatipuranga e haere tonu mai ana. Inā hoki te nui o te tangata e pupuri kau ana i te mātāpuna o ngā kōrero tuku iho. Kia kua ērā tuku ihotanga e mimiti ki te pō. Mate ana te tangata, ko ōna mōhiotanga mātauranga ka whai atu i a ia. Engari ka tuhia ana ki te pepa, he mātauranga he tohutohu ēnei ka mau roa ki te ao o te ākeāke.

1.4 Te Mātāpuna o ngā Kōrero

Ko Maungapōhatu taku maunga tapu
Ko Te Tāhuhu-ō-Haokitahā, ko Parekohe, ko Huitieke,
ko Karioi me Hikurangi ngā maunga
Ko Whakatāne te awa
Ko Ōtenuku, ko Waikirikiri, ko Te Pūtere me Waiohau ngā pā kāinga
Ko Ngāti Kōura, ko Hāmua, ko Ngāti Mura me Ngāti Haka - Patuheuheu ngā hapū
Ko Tūhoe te iwi nui tonu
Ko Te Rangihaeata Randolph Hare tōku ingoa.

He mokopuna ahau i whāngaitia ki ngā waiata tawhito o taku iwi, me ngā karakia a taku hāhi Ringatū. Koinei ngā whare whakairo i te tapu taonga, o ngā kōrero tuku iho, a te kapa nei a Ruātoki. He mea poipoitia ahau e aku kuia me aku koroua, ki ngā manawawera o taku iwi, o Tūhoe. He mea whāngai hoki ahau ki ngā inoi me ngā hīmene karakia, waiata hoki o taku hāhi Ringatū. Mai i a au e ngōki tonu ana ēnei whakaakoranga i tāuwhi mai. Nōku hoki te waimaria nā taku kuia au i whakakite ki tēnei ao.

Ko tōna ao, he ao haka, he ao karakia, he ao mōteatea. He ao i tukuna mai e ngā mātua tīpuna ērā whakaakoranga ki runga ki a ia, hai kawē i te ao tawhito, ki roto i te ao hou. Ko Turuhira Hare tōna ingoa. Nā Hare Anderson rāua ko Te Uruhina Tiakiwai ka puta mai ko ia me ōna tuākana, me ana tāina. Koia nei i whāngaihia ki ngā kai o te ao ōnamata, hai kākano tipu mō te ao ānamata. Kia eke ai ki tana māmā i kī ai “*kia kotahi tātau, kia kite atu i ngā hua*”⁶. E kōrero ana mō te whakakotahi mai i ngā mātauranga ako, kia kore ai e marara ki tawhiti titiro mai ai.

Tērā hoki te wā ka tere ngā tau ka pakeke haere ia. Ko mōteatea tana kai, ko karakia tana whakaoranga. Ko manawawera tana okiokinga, he whakaakoranga tuku iho. Ko te taonga nui ki a ia ko te pupuri i ngā tikanga tū a te iwi o Tūhoe, me te tikanga tū o te whārua nei a Ruātoki. “*Kia tuia tātau e, ki ngā taonga e hora nei*”⁷. Ko tana kapa ko Ruātoki, ko Te Karu. Kua aua atu i te nui o ngā papareanga, kua tipu i roto i te

⁶ He kupu nā te waiata o te māmā o Turuhira, a Te Uruhina Tiakiwai ēnei kōrero. E whakamārama ana i te whakakotahi mai o ngā mātauranga ako, kia noho ai ki te wāhi kotahi. Kai marara rawa te tawhiti o ngā whakaakoranga, ka riro te mana me te tapu o aua mātauranga he kōrero noa iho ki te taringa whakarongo.

⁷ Ko ngā taonga e kōrerohia nei, ko ngā mōteatea, ko ngā manawawera, ko ngā karakia a te hāhi. Kai roto i ēnei te hōhonu whānuitanga o ngā whakaakoranga tapu, ō tawhito mā.

whare wānanga o te kapa nei. Nā whai anō, ko ia te kaiwhakaako. Kaua noa iho ki ngā haka, engari ki nga waiata me ngā karakia.

Kua heke iho te tokoiti o ngā kaipupuri i ngā tātai kōrero, pēnei i a Turuhira nei. Koinei e waimaria ana ki tāna i whakaae mai ki te kaupapa o tēnei rangahau, kia kohia ngā mātauranga kōrero e pā ana ki tana kapa, kia whakapukapukatia, kia kore ai e ngaro. “*Papaki taku uma, ka mapu ka aroha ki te iwi*⁸”. Ahakoa ngā tau nui me ngā tau roa, kua oti i a ia te kawē i tana kapa, me ngā whānau hapū whānui, i waimaria ki tana taha. Ā, kai konei tonu ia e ora tonu ana, e whakaora ana i te wairua o tana kapa. Tamariki mai, pākeke mai, kuia mai, koroua mai. Kua pā katoa ia ki ērā papareanga te whakaako, te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero anō hoki.

Tae rawa mai ki a au, te kairangahau, i waimaria anō ki te whai wāhi ki ēnei whakaakoranga. He kaihaka au mō te kapa nei, ā, e awhi kau ana i te oranga tonutanga o ngā waiata a te kapa, o ngā manawawera o te iwi, o ngā karakia a te hāhi. Ko au tēnei ko te kairangahau he kākano i tipu ake i ngā whakaakoranga tawhito a taku kuia. Ko te pā kāinga tūturu a te kapa nei, kai runga kē i ōna marae maha. Nō reira hoki te tipuhanga mai o aku mōhiotanga. He tamaiti akonga i tana kuia, tū ana ki te kapa, tū ana ki te marae, tau ana.

I tēnei wā, e tū tonu ana te kapa nei, e ora tonu ana ōna tikanga, e ora tonu ana tana reo. Engari ko te pātai matua, he aha rā ngā hītōria a te kapa nei, me ōna hua kua puta ake i ngā tau, mai anō i tana orokohanga mai. Me te mea hoki, ka pēhea rā tana noho, hai kohinga kōrero, hai tātai tuku iho mō te hunga rangahau i roto i te ao, hai kawē ki roto i te ao o te ākeāke.

1.5 Ngā Ūpoko Kōrero

Kai ngā ūpoko kōrero te wāwahitanga o te rangahau nei. Kai te hōhonu whānuitanga o ana ūpoko e whakairo mai ana te tinana o tana kaupapa, e pā ana ki tana kapa, a Ruātoki. Kai ia ūpoko anō te mahi nui ki te whao haere i ngā tātai kōrero, kia pai ai te tuitui a te kairangahau i ngā tūwā, me ngā hītōria ka hua mai.

⁸ E hakū ake ana i tana whatumanawa, kai ngaro ēnei whakahekenga kōrero.

Nō reira, ko ngā pukapuka me ngā mātātuhi o te ao tawhito, ngā kaiwhakatahi i ngā kōrero o te ao hou. He tikanga Ruātoki tēnei huarahi whakatakoto i te tinana o tana rangahau. Kia whakaekea mai tana kaupapa e ngā tikanga kōrero, e tika ana. Tuatahi, kia kitea te puakitanga mai o te kaupapa o te rangahau. Tuarua, kia kitea mai ngā hua o te ao rangahau, me tōna hāngaitanga ki te whainga a te rangahau tūturu ake nei. Tuatoru, kia kitea te huarahi rangahau. Tuawhā, kia kitea ai te mahutatanga mai o ngā kōrero tuku iho, hai taonga noho ki te whenua. Tuarima, kia kitea ai ngā kōrero tuku iho, me ōna hītōria.

1.5.1 Ūpoko Tuatahi

Nō reira, ko te ūpoko tuatahi, koinei te whakapuakitanga mai o te mātāpuna o ngā kōrero. Ka kitea i tēnei ūpoko ngā tātai kōrero, me te tūāpapa o te kaupapa rangahau. Ka kitea hoki i tēnei ūpoko, mai anō i te wā i tipu ake te kairangahau i ngā rekereke o te whare kōrero o tana kuia, me ōna uri pākeke. Kai roto hoki i a ia e takoto mai ana te whainga matua a te kaupapa nei, me ōna pae tawhiti, me ōna pae tata. Kia kitea mai e te hunga pānui ngā kupu tuku iho a te kairangahau.

1.5.2 Ūpoko Tuarua

Koinei te ūpoko tātari haere i te puna mātātuhi, i rukutia e te kairangahau ngā tātai kōrero, e hāngai pū ana ki tana kaupapa rangahau, e pā ana ki te kapa haka o Ruātoki, me ngā kaupapa huhua o te haka. Kai te tiketiketanga o ngā hōmaitanga a te puna mātātuhi, ngā whakaakoranga tapu, me ngā kōrero tohutohu a te hunga kua riro ki te pō. Ahakoa he mea whakatakotoria e te hunga kaituhi i ēnei pukapuka o rātau kōrero, e tika ana kia whakanuia rātau mō ēnei hōmaitanga. Ko ngā hītōria ērā i kohikohia e Timoti Karetu ki tana pukapuka 'Haka'. Ko ngā kupu tawhito ērā i whātuia e te rangataira mau rākau, a Te Makarini Temara, ki tana tuhinga roa, e pā ana ki te haka o Tūhoe. Iti noa iho te kupu, nui te kōrero. Koinei te kai mahuta ake i te puakitanga mai o tēnei ūpoko.

1.5.3 Ūpoko Tuatoru

Nā whai anō, kai roto i tēnei o ngā ūpoko te mahutatanga mai o te anga rangahau o tētahi tokorua, he ahorangi tākuta. Nā rāua anō o rāua anga rangahau i whirikau ake ki o rāua kaupapa rangahau. Nō reira te kitehanga atu a te kaituhi nei, te taumata whakahirahira ki te kapo atu i wā rāua nei anga rangahau, kia pai ai tana hanga i tōna

ake anga rangahau. Ka kitea i tēnei ūpoko te hononga o te kaupapa, ki te huarahi kohikohi a te kaituhi i ana tātai kōrero. Ka whakataurite, ka whakatairite anō ia i ēnei anga rangahau kia hāngai pū ai ki te kaupapa.

He aha rā ngā wāhanga o ā rāua anga rangahau? E tika ana mā te kaituhi e whakamahi, kia pai ai tana whakawhanake i tāna ake anga, tāna ake tikanga rangahau, kia hua mai ai tana poutara-ā-waho. He aha rawa te huarahi ka hua mai i ēnei anga rangahau, e hono nui atu ana ki te kaupapa o te kaituhi. Ka kitea te hōhonu whānuitanga o ngā hononga o ēnei anga rangahau, me te huarahi i whāia ake e te kaituhi, ki te hanga me te whakawhanake i tana poutara-ā-waho, hai huarahi kohikohi i ana tātai kōrero.

1.5.4 Ūpoko Tuawhā

Hai puna whakahuihui tēnei ūpoko i ana kohinga kōrero. I ui atu ai te kaituhi ki ngā kaiurupare o te kaupapa nei. Ka tirohia ake ngā hua o te whare ako a te kapa haka nei, a Ruātoki. Me ngā hītōria i ahu mai ai te kapa. Ka kitea iho i te ūpoko nei ngā hōmaitanga kupu tohutohu, i hopu kau ake i ngā kaiurupare, mai anō i te wā e tai tonu ana rātau, tae noa mai ki tēnei wā.

Kia tae ake ki te pito o ana kohikohinga, ka kitea te hōhonu whānuitanga o ngā hītōria, me ngā hua kua puta ake i te kapa nei, mai anō i ngā tau i orokotia ai. Ka mutu ka kitea i ana whakatakotoranga te ataahua o ana hokinga whakamuri ki te wā o tūāukiuki, kātahi ka tō māi i ērā ki roto i te ao e noho nei tātau. Ka noho tēnei ūpoko hai taonga whakahiahira ki ngā papareanga ka tipu mai.

1.5.5 Ūpoko Tuarima

Ka mutu, kai tēnei ūpoko ka whakakopia katoatia ngā ūpoko me ōna hōmaitanga huhua noa. Ka whātuia mai ngā kohinga kōrero, ka tātarhia ake ki roto i a ia. Ko ngā hua ērā ka tirohia ake, ko ngā putanga ērā ka puakitia. Ko ngā kupu tohutohu me ngā kōrero tuku iho ērā ka whakakopia. Ka mutu, ka hangaia mai tētahi tūtohunga hai whakaatu i ēnei āhuatanga. Kia tae rawa ia ki tōna okiokitanga, kitea ai ētahi kupu kī hai waihotanga iho mō ngā reanga whakatipu. Ka waihotia e te kaituhi ēnei kohikohinga, kātahi ka whakairihia ake tana kete kōrero mō tēnei wā.

1.6 Te Whakahirahiratanga

He whakahirahira te kaupapa nei, i te mea kāre anō ia kia kitea ki ngā tuhinga mātātuhi o te ao rangahau. Kua noho kē ko ōna mātauranga tawhito, ki ngā arero mata koikoi a ngā kaipupuri i ēnei tātai tuku iho. Ka mate ana te tangata, mate hoki te mātauranga. E kore rawa e tāea te hahua mai anō.

Engari ka tāea te hopu kau ake i āna e pupuri ana, kātahi ka whakapukapuka kia pai ai te ora o ana kōrero mō te ākeāke. Ahakoa hoki ko te kapa haka o Ruātoki te matua o te kaupapa, ka wherawherahia e te kaituhi ngā kaupapa ka taka iho i a ia, kia kitea te hōhonu whānuitanga o ana kōrero. Kai roto hoki i Aotearoa te orange tonutanga o tēnei mea te haka, o tēnei mea te waiata, o tēnei mea te pūkana. Koia te papa tū waewae tuku i te tangata kia pai ai tana whakaatu i te ihi me te wehi o Tānerore, o Hinerēhia (Avery, 2015, wh. 47-49).

1.7 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko

Nō reira, kua kite ake i roto i te ūpoko nei te mātāpuna o ngā kōrero tuku iho, e pā ana ki te kaituhi o te rangahau. Kai roto hoki i a ia te mahutatanga mai o ngā ūpoko, ā, kua wāwāhitia mai tēnā kaupapa, o tēnā ūpoko. Kua whakapuaki hoki ia i te whakahirahira o te kaupapa nei, i roto i tēnei ao.

Nā whai anō, ko te whainga nui kua kitea i te ūpoko nei, ko te noho o tana kaupapa hai taonga tuku iho, mō ngā papareanga e tipu tonu nei. Ko te hono mai tērā i te puna mātātuhi ki te anga rangahau, me te tikanga rangahau. Ko te hono mai tērā i ngā hōmaitanga kōrero a ngā kaiuru, i o rātau tuku ihotanga, kia pai ai te whiri kau ake i tētahi taonga nui, o te kaupapa nei. Ko ērā tohutohu, ka kitea ake i roto i ngā hōmaitanga a ngā kaiuru. He kupu i tātaitia mai i ngā reanga whakatipu, mai anō i te wā o ngā mātua tīpuna, tae noa mai ki tēnei wā. Kia puritia ērā whakaakoranga tapu, kia mau roa ai ki roto i te ao o te nāianeī, e ora ai mō te ao o te āpōpō.

Tēnā, kia tirohia ake te ūpoko e whai ake nei. Ko te ūpoko tuarua tēnei e whakaatu ana i te hōhonu whānuitanga o te puna mātātuhi. He huihuinga mātātuhi kua tirohia ake e te kaituhi, e tika ana kia uru mai ki roto i ngā wāhanga rangahau o te kaupapa nei. Koia nei te mahutatanga mai o te ruku hōhonu ki roto i ngā ūpoko whakahirahira

o te rangahau. Ko tana ingoa matua, ko te ‘Ūpoko Mātātuhi’. Nō reira, huakina mai te tatau ki te puna o te ao tuhi, kia kite atu au.

ŪPOKO 2 – TE PUNA MĀTĀTUHI

2.0 Te Puna Mātātuhi

“Te Tapu me te Noa”

2.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko

Ko te ūpoko ō mua, he whakapuaki ake i ngā tātai kōrero o te kaupapa nei. He tātari haere i te hononga o te kaituhi ki tana kaupapa. He whakairo anō i ngā whare tukutuku kōrero. Ko ngā ūpoko ērā i whakapuakitia, ko te whakahirahira o te kaupapa tērā i tirohia. Nō reira, ka pēhea rā te wāhi ki te ūpoko tuarua. Ka pēhea tana mahuta ake i ngā tuinga mātātuhi, e tika ana.

Iti te kupu nui te kōrero. Koirā te kai mahuta i ngā kōrero mō tēnei o ngā ūpoko. Ka mutu ko te mahi a te ūpoko nei he tātari i te mātāpuna o ngā kōrero kia puea mai te hua mārama e hāngai ana ki tā te kaupapa i whiriwhiria e te kaituhi. Ka hīmatahia ake te ūpoko nei mā te ruku tonu atu ki ngā kohinga kōrero a ngā kaituhi rongonui me te pātai anō, he aha tēnei mea te haka? Koirā te tomokanga tuatahi a te kaipānui i te ūpoko nei, ā, kai roto anō i ana kohikohinga e tipu mai ana te kākano o te mārama, me te kākano o rangahau.

Kai roto i aua rangahau e whakaatu mai ana ngā kōrero mō te ahunga mai o te haka. Me te mea hoki arā noa atu te maha o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te ahunga mai o te haka. He kōrero ka kitea e pā ana ki te ao o ngā atua, te ao ōnehe, me te ao o nāiane. Tērā hoki ka whakatauritehia te nuinga o ngā kōrero nei ki te ao o nāiane, e noho pūmau ai te tūturutanga o ngā kōrero ki te kaupapa matua hai arahī ake i te ūpoko nei. Ka mutu kai roto anō i ana kohikohinga e kōrero ana mō te āhua o te haka. Kia roa nei te whatu tangata e rere ana i te au o ngā kupu ka mahuta mai he kōrero e pā ana ki te taiao i tipu mai ai te kaituhi, arā, ngā kōrero mō Tūhoe. I te mea hoki ko ia anō tētahi wāhanga o te kaupapa i whiria e te kaituhi, e tika ana kia whakanuia te wāhi ki te iwi nei, a Tūhoe. Ko te reo tērā ka tirohia ake, ko te tū tērā ka tirohia ake, ka mutu ko ētahi o ngā tātai kōrero hai taunaki i te wāhi ki ana kaupapa whakaheke.

Ko aua kaupapa whakaheke e kōrerohia nei, ko te whakawhitinga o te whakaaro ki te wāhi e kore nei te tangata ā-tinana nei e tae atu. Ko ngā tātai wairua ērā, ko ngā taonga tuku iho. Ko ngā tātai wairua e kōrerohia nei, ko te wāhi ki te mana me te tapu. Ko ngā taonga tuku iho e kōrerohia nei, ko te wāhi ki ngā āhuatanga ka whakahaerehia ki runga i ngā marae, ki runga hoki i te papatū waewae. Ērā kōrero katoa, he mea tāea e te tangata te tuitui kia hāngai tonu ki te ao e noho nei tātau. Ko te karanga tērā, ko te wero tērā, ko te whaikōrero me ngā tūmomo haka rongonui ka kitea. Ērā tūmomo āhuatanga he mea kitea i ōna wā, ā, he mea kitea i ēnei wā. Ka mutu ka hōhonu ake te ruku atu o te ūpoko nei ki ngā wherawherahanga o ngā taonga tūturu nei a te Māori, arā, ngā taonga mere, patu, taiaha me ngā tūmomo rākau ka whakamahia.

Ka mutu e tika ana kia mihia ngā kohinga rangahau a te Tākuta rongonui rā a Timoti Karetu me ana kōrero mō te āhua o te haka i ōna wā, tae noa mai ki te āhua o te haka i ēnei wā. He paetawhiti tērā ka tirohia ake, he pae tata tēnei ka mahuta ake. Ka mutu ko te mātāpuna o ngā kōrero nei kāre i tua atu i te manawa nui a te kaituhi, he tapu, he mana, he aroha wā ngā kohikohinga nei, ā, e hāngai pūmau ana ki tā te kaupapa i whiriwhiria e te kaituhi. Kia tirohia ake te mahutatanga mai o ngā kōrero i te ūpoko nei.

2.2 He aha tēnei mea te haka

Kia mahuta ake ngā kōrero o tēnei wāhanga mā te tiro kau atu ki ngā kohinga rangahau e pā ana ki te haka a Tānerore. Me te mea hoki e ui atu ana te pātai, he aha tēnei mea te haka? E kī ana te rangahau a Rachel Ka'ai-Mahuta, a Tania Ka'ai rātau ko John Moorfield; *"according to the oral traditions of some iwi, the whakapapa of the Māori performing arts is traced back to Tamanuiterā, the sun"*, (Mahuta, Ka'ai & Moorfield, 2013, wh. 5). Me te mea hoki e tika ana kia taunakitia aua kōrero mā te tiro kau atu ki ngā paki kōrero a Timoti Karetu, arā, i whakapukapukatia rā e ia ki te 'Haka! The Dance of a Noble People' e mea ana, tērā te wā i pātaitia a Henare Teōwai mātanga haka o Ngāti Porou i a ia e taumaha ana i te māuiui, e Wiremu Parker kai pāpāho rongonui, "What is the art of performing haka?". Ko te whakautu a Henare Teōwai me tana kī atu; *"kia kōrero te katoa o te tinana"* (Karetu, 1993, wh. 22). Ko te whakarite i tā Ka'ai mā rātau ko tā Karetu rangahau he mea kōrero te

katoa o te tinana tangata i te wā e tū ana rātau ki te haka. He pērā hoki ki tā Tamanuiterā i hōmai ai, karekau anake ko ana hihīngaroa engari ka kaha ana tana whiti mai ko tana tinana e kōrero ana, kāre he wāhanga kotahi ōna e noho puku ana. He kaha, he wera, he whakamahana i te tinana whenua me te tinana tangata koia nei tētahi o ngā whakatinanatanga o tēnei mea te haka.

2.2.1 Te Ahunga mai o te Haka

Ka mutu i konei hoki ka pātai anō te hinengaro whakaaro mō te ahunga mai o te haka ki te ao kikokiko. Kai ngā kohikohinga a Karetu (1993) e mea ana ko Tamanuiterā tonu te atua o te rā. Ka mutu e rua ana wāhine, ko Hineraumati rāua ko Hinetakurua. He atua mahana a Hineraumati, he atua makariri a Hinetakurua. Ko te tama i puta i a Tamanuiterā rāua ko Hineraumati ko Tānerore tōna īngoa. Me te tika hoki o te tiki atu i ngā kōrero mō te ahunga mai o tēnei āhua o te haka e kī ana; *“Tāne-rore is the trembling of the air as seen on the hot days of summer, and represented by the quivering of the hands in the dance”*, (Karetu, 1993, wh. 24). Ka mutu e tika mārika ana te tiki atu i wā Alan Armstrong rangahau i whakapukapukatia e kī ana; *“when Hineraumati is visiting this earth, it is possible to see a curious “wiri” or trembling of the air, which Māori will tell you is Tānerore”* (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 120 – 121).

Nō reira i tēnei wāhanga e tika ana koinei anō tētahi o ngā wāhanga i ahu mai ai tēnei mea te wiri. Koinei pea te wāhanga e tika ana te whakatau koinei pea tētahi o ngā tūāpapa o te ahunga mai o te haka me tēnei o ana ariā matua, arā, te wiri. Me te mea hoki ka tāea e te hinengaro whakaaro te hono atu i te whakapapa o te wiri ki ngā kōrero mō Tānerore me ōna mātua. Ka mutu ka whakaae anō pea te ao haka o nāianeī mēnā tū ana koe ki te haka kāre koe i te wiri, i reira pea e tika ana te kōrero he tū noa iho, ehara i te tū haka nei te tū.

2.2.2 Te Āhua o te Haka

Tēnā kia tirohia ake te āhua o te haka i ōna wā, i te wā tonu o tuawhakarere. E mea ana hoki a Armstrong; *“in olden times, haka were performed in a variety of formations and positions”* (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 123). Ko te whiu tērā i ngā ringa ki waho, ka whakahoki mai anō ki te uma, ko te takahi tērā i te waewae kia whitikina mai te whenua e te rā e tū nā tō waewae. Engari mēnā he ringa, he nekehanga he

korikoringa tō te āhua o te haka, ka pēhea te wāhi ki te manawa taki? Inā tā Armstrong;

“The haka is the supreme expression of the Māori sense of rhythm and timing. Unlike most primitive people, the Māoris did not use drums or musical instruments as accompaniments for their posture dances. The sole beat comes from the stamping, in perfect unison or the performers’ feet” (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 124).

Me te whakaae anō a te kaituhi ki tēnei o ngā kōrero a Armstrong ki te āhua o te tū. Mēnā kāre he manawa taki, ka wairua koretia te āhua o tō tū. Ka mea nei hoki tēnei wāhanga, e ai ki tā Armstrong; *“The term ‘haka’ means simply a dance of any type. William’s Dictionary defines the word as “dance”, (noun and verb) and “song accompanying a dance”* (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 71).

2.2.3 Te Haka i ōna wā

Tēnā kia tirohia ake te āhua o te haka i ngā wā ō tuawhakarere e kōrero ana mō ngā taua Māori i mua i te haerenga ki te pakanga. Ka huihui katoa mai ngā taua Māori ki te marae ahakoa te wāhi ki reira whakariterite ai whakaotioti ai wō rātau kākahu, taonga whawhai me te whakaoho anō i wō rātau tinana. E mea ana hoki te rangahau a Armstrong; *“Before the battle, the warriors would gather on the marae. The leader of the taua or war party would move out into the centre and call in a stentorian voice”* (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 120). Nō reira e tika ana kia whakamanahia te wāhi ki ō tātau marae. Kai reira kē te tīmatahanga mai o tēnei mea te haka, kai reira kē te tīmatahanga mai o tēnei mea te whakariterite. Nō reira kia tau ake te kōrero ko te marae te wāhi tūturu i ahu mai ai te haka, e kitea ai hoki te haka. Heoi anō, arā anō ētahi kohinga kōrero ka whai ake i ēnei.

2.3 Tūhoetanga

Kia tirohia ake te wāhi ki te iwi Māori e whirikau ake nei ngā tūhonohonotanga o tēnā o tēnā ki tēnei mea te haka. He mea pakeke mai hoki te kaituhi i roto i ngā akoranga me ngā kaupapa Tūhoe, ā, e tika ana kia tikina atu ētahi ariā o tana Tūhoetanga hai mahuta ake i ngā kōrero mō te kaupapa o te tuhinga nei. I kōrerohia ake i te wāhanga o runga ake nei ko te haka i ōna wā he mea kitea i runga i ngā

marae ahakoa te wāhi, he pērā anō te āhua ki tā Tūhoe titiro. E ai hoki ki ngā kohikohinga o Wiremu Doherty, Ahorangi rongnonui o Tūhoe e mea ana; *“Tūhoetanga is Tūhoe, it is the language, it is the people, it is the culture”* (Doherty, 2009, wh. 229). Ko ngā whakaaro o te tangata, ko ngā tikanga o te iwi, haka mai waiata mai, pōhiri mai, pūkana mai, mēnā koe he Tūhoe koirā tētahi o ngā kaitohu i tō Tūhoetanga. Nā te mea i pakeke Tūhoe mai koe, i akonga Tūhoe mai koe, i reira ka tau koina tō Tūhoetanga. Ahakoa he rite te āhua o ētahi tikanga a te Māori pēnei i te pōhiri me te karanga me te whaikōrero, ko te kawa e whai nā te iwi te kaiwhakatūturu i tō Tūhoetanga, kāre i kō atu, kāre i kō mai.

2.4 Te Reo o Tūhoe

Me te mea hoki ka tuituia mai te reo ki roto i ngā āhuatanga a te Māori ā-Tūhoe nei te titiro, ā-Tūhoe nei te kōrero. I kōrero ake rā te wāhanga o runga nei mō te tūturutanga o tēnei mea o te Tūhoetanga, ko te reo hoki tērā he kaitohu anō i te Tūhoetanga. E mea ana hoki a Doherty:

“For Tūhoe it is the land base largely consistent of Te Urewera that forms and shapes Tūhoetanga. The relationship that Tūhoe people experience with their environment of Te Urewera shapes Tūhoetanga. This relationship with the environment has a strong influence on the language, whereby simile and metaphor include reference and comparisons with the environment, as is highlighted here in the statement about Tūhoe: Ngā tamariki o te kohu (children of the mist)” (Doherty, 2009, wh. 229).

E kōrero ana mō te taiao me te whenua e noho kaha ana te iwi nei a Tūhoe. Kāre he moana e kitea ana e te whatu tangata, kāre hoki he karoro e rongohia e te taringa areare. Ko ngā rākau ko ngā kīrehe ko ngā ngāngara anake ka kitea e ngōki ana, e ora ana i te whenua me tana wai awa tukukiri. Ka mutu koina tonu te āhua o te reo, he tōtika tonu te kōrero pērā i te tōtika o te rākau, o te tangi a ngā manu, o te pihipihī a ngā ngāngara. Kāre he wāwāhitanga kupu engari ka whirikau ake ngā kupu kia kotahi te rere o te reo, ā, koina anō te āhua o ngā waiata me ngā haka o te iwi nei.

Heoi arā anō ngā tūmomo reo ka rongohia, ā, i rongohia i te wā o ngā tīpuna. Ko te wā tēnei i ngā wā akoako i ngā waiata i ngā haka anō hoki. E pēnei ana te kōrero i te mea he rerekē anō te reo ako ki te reo e ako nā rātau, te reo haka, te reo waiata rānei. Ka akohia ana tētahi waiata haka rānei ki te tangata, ko te reo whakawhiti he reo kāuta. He reo kōrero noa iho kia marama. E mea ana hoki a Haturini McGarvey i roto i te pukapuka o Agnes McFarland rāua ko Taiarahia Black a ‘Toitū te Whare’ *“Ko te reo kāuta ko te reo o ia rā. He maha te kupu ka whiua, engari he iti nei te māramatanga”*, (McGarvey, 2015, wh. 99). Koira i kīa ake he reo anō tō te ako, he reo anō ka akohia.

2.5 Ngā Tātai Wairua

Ko ngā tātai wairua e kōrerohia nei ko ngā āhuatanga ka pā mai ki te whatumanawa o te tangata. Ko te aroha tēnā, ko te wairua tēnā, ko te ihi tēnā me te wana. Ēnei āhuatanga katoa he mea kāre e tāea e te tangata te kite. Nō roto hoki mai ēnei āhuatanga i te whakaaro o te hinengaro tangata. Engari ka tāea te rongo. E whai ake nei ko ētahi o ngā whakamārama e whakapuaki ana i te wāhi ki ngā tātai wairua, me te mea hoki he mea rukuhia e te kaituhi ēnei kōrero ki ngā kohikohinga kōrero a ngā mātanga haka, mātanga reo rongonui ka whakakitea ā muri ake nei.

2.5.1 Te Ihi, Te Wehi me Te Wana

Kai tēnā, kai tēnā ōna ake āhuatanga ako, ōna ake huarahi mahi, ōna ake whakaaro ki te hopu ki te mau anō i ngā kōrero me ngā āhuatanga ka kitea, ka rongohia e ia. Ēnei āhuatanga katoa he mea kīa ai he wheako. Kai ngā kohinga kōrero a Rachel Ka'ai-Mahuta rātau ko Tania Ka'ai, ko John Moorfield e kī ana he nui kē atu ngā wāhanga o tēnei mea o te ihi ki tā te tangata whakaaro, ki tā te tangata titiro. Kai pōhēhē te tangata he mea kōrero noa iho te kaupapa o te ihi, he mea haka anake te kaupapa o te ihi, ā, koira anō te wā ka puta mai. Engari anō ngā kohinga kōrero i hokia mai e Ka'ai mā i a rātau i whai wāhi atu ki te Ahorangi rongonui rā, a Wharehuia Milroy o Ruātoki o te iwi o Tūhoe. I a ia anō ngā whakamārama mō tēnei mea mō te ihi e kī ana; *“ka tipu te ihi ki roto i a koe”*, (Ka'ai-Mahuta, Ka'ai & Moorfield, 2013, wh. 26).

E pēnei ana tana kōrero i te mea kai roto kē i tēnā, i tēnā, te kākano nei o te ihi e tipu mai ana. Kai roto i ngā mahi a te tangata me ana haereere i te mata o te whenua ki ngā kaupapa katoa. Engari e kōrero ana te koroua nei mō te tipu mai o te ihi ki tā te Māori titiro. Ka mahi ana te Māori i tētahi mahi kāre anō ia kia mahi, ka kīa tērā he akoranga hou, he tipu hou, he whakaaro hou ka mutu he wheako. E mea ana te koroua nei i ana kōrero ki a Ka'ai mā; *“Kaore au e mōhio ana he aha kai tua o tēnei mahi, he aha kai roto i tēnei mahi ā wairua nei, engari kai te rongo ahau i tētahi āhuatanga i roto i a au”*, (Ka'ai-Mahuta, Ka'ai & Moorfield, 2013, wh. 26). Nō reira e tika ana kia whakaritea taua āhua anō rā ki tā ngā parakitahi o te haka. Ahakoa kitea ki ngā marae, ahakoa kitea ki ngā whakataetae, he akoranga hou ērā ki te tangata. Nō reira e tika ana kia whakamanahia ngā kohinga kōrero a te koroua nei e pā ana ki te ihi. Ka rongohia te ihi mēnā kāre anō koe kia mahi tētahi mahi, ā, e whakaaro ana koe ka pēhea rā te āhua o te mahi nei whai muri ake nei.

Me te mea hoki e kī ana te koroua nei kāre e tāea te ihi mēnā kāre he wehi. E mea ana hoki a ia; *“Me wehi anō i roto i a koe, e wehi ana koe ki te aha? E wehi ana koe ki tētahi āhuatanga he wairua kē, he wairua kē kai roto!”* (Ka'ai-Mahuta, Ka'ai & Moorfield, 2013, wh. 36). E whakaatu ana tēnei i te āhua o te tangata me tana whakapono ki tētahi atu. Mēnā mahi mai ana tētahi i tana mahi he haka, he waiata rānei, kai reira koe e wehi ana i te āhua o te tū me te āhua o te whakaputa a te tangata rā i ana kōrero, koira te wehi. Ko ngā whakaaro kē o tō hinengaro kāre i te rata ki tā te mea e titiro nā koe, e whakaaro rānei koe. Ka tika hoki tēnei o wana kōrero e mea ana; *“I ētahi wā, ehara i te mea mā te tangata kē e uru ai te wehi ki roto i a koe. I ētahi wā ka uru mai ana ki roto i a koe nō te taiao kē!”* (Ka'ai-Mahuta, Ka'ai & Moorfield, 2013, wh. 36). Koira ngā kōrero mō ngā whakawai ō waho kē mai o ō whakaaro.

Ka mutu ka tāea anō te tuitui i ngā kōrero mō te wana ki te wehi kua kōrerohia ake nei. I roto i ngā kohinga kōrero, he hāngai anō te wana ki ngā mahi haka, ki ngā mahi waiata anō hoki. Ko te wana e kōrerohia nei ko te rongo o te tinana, ko te rongo o te wairua, ko te rongo hoki o te whatumanawa. E mea ana hoki a Wharehuia; *“Ko te wana ki ahau, ko ngā rongo, ngā kare ā-roto rānei e ara mai ana i roto i a koe”*. *“Nā runga i tētahi mahi e mahia mai ana e tētahi”*, (Ka'ai-Mahuta, Ka'ai & Moorfield, 2013, wh. 33). Ahakoa haka mai, ahakoa waiata mai, ka uru katoa mai te

wana ki roto i te tangata ahakoa ko wai. Nō reira e mana ana te kōrero ka haka ana tētahi, e tika ana kia tau i a tātau te kōrero kai roto anō i tērā te hihiri me te hohoro o tēnei mea o te wana. Nā runga i te kaha o te reo haka, nā runga i te kaha o te takahi, nā runga hoki i te kaha o ngā ringa ka mutu ko te reo me ngā kupu e puta mai ana kāre i tua atu. Koinei te āhua o te wana, koinei te whakatinanatanga o te wana. Kai roto kē i ngā kare ā-roto e ngunguru mai ana tihei mauri ora!

2.5.2 Te Mana me te Tapu

He nui ngā kōrero me ngā whakamārama kua tuhia kua whakapukapukatia e te tangata e pā ana ki tēnei mea ki te mana. He mana tō ia mea ahakoa te aha, ā, he mana tō ia tangata ahakoa te aha. Kai ngā kōrero ā Te Wharehuia e kī ana kāre he āhua kotahi e whakamārama ana i te āhua o te mana. Kāre hoki te mana e kitea engari he mea whakatinanahia e tētahi mea e te tangata rānei koira te ataahua o te mana; *“Kei te āhua tonu o te horopaki e taea ai te kī, he aha taua momo mana rā!”* (Milroy & Karetu, 2018, wh. 9). Ko te whakapapa tonu tētahi o ngā mana e kōrerohia nei e Te Wharehuia. Ko tētahi o aua mana he mana rangatira. Mēnā kai roto i te whānau ko te mana rangatira e here atu ana ki te whakapapa o te tangata. Ka mutu ko tētahi o ngā huarahi whai i taua mana ko te mana i whakaritea mai e ngā kuia e ngā koroua. Ko te mana whakanoho tērā, engari he momo mana rangatira anō hoki. Ka kitea tēnei tūmomo mana ki roto i ngā āhuatanga a te Māori. Ko aua āhua ko te mana whakahaere i ngā hui, i ngā kapa haka, i ngā ahurei tae noa ki ngā huihuinga hapū. E kī ana he mana whakanoho i te mea ka taea e te tangata te whakarite i te tūranga ki te tangata kotahi te mana, he pōti tērā i ēnei rā. Ka taea hoki e te pouako kapa haka te toha i tana mana ki tētahi atu whakaakoako ai i te kapa. Nō reira e tika ana kia whakamanahia tēnei āhua o te mana he mea kitea i te ao e noho nei tātau (Milroy & Karetu, 2018).

Engari arā anō ngā kōrero a te koroua nei e pā ana ki te tapu. Kāre hoki he mana mēnā kāre he tapu. E ai ki tā Te Wharehuia; *“Ko te tapu he whakatūpato i a koe i roto i ōu hikoitanga, ka mutu i whakanohohia tērā āhuatanga e te wā”*, (Milroy & Karetu, 2018, wh. 27). Arā hoki ngā whakamārama e pā ana ki te tapu. I kōrerohia ake e te koroua rā i ngā kohikohinga nei e mea ana, mai anō i te wā e tamariki tonu ana ia [Te Wharehuia Milroy], i rongo rātau i ngā whakawhitinga a ngā kaumātua e

pā ana ki tēnei mea te wāhi tapu. Ka roa nei te wā ka mētia a ia me ōna uri kia kaua e peke i te matapihi o te whare he wāhi tapu hoki. Ka whakaaro a ia me whakarongo tonu. Ka mea anō ka kī atu anō tētahi o ngā kuia kia kaua a ia me ōna uri e tino kātata te noho ki te tatau. Ka rere te wā ka whakaatuhia mai e ngā kaumātua rā ngā kōrero ka rongorongo ake te koroua nei, ko te matapihi o te whare te huarahi hoki o te mate ki te kōpū o te whāea. Ko te tatau o te whare te huarahi hou mai a te hunga ora ki roto i te ao o te ra. Koira e wehewehea ko te tatau mā te hunga ora, e iri nā te pare i runga ake i te kūwaha i te nuinga o ngā marae e whakaatu ana i te aroaro o te wahine koira te kaitohu i te whānautanga mai a te hunga ora ki te ao mārama (Milroy & Karetu, 2018, wh. 17). Koira e whakahē ana kia kaua te mate e kuhu atu i te huarahi o te hunga ora, ka kīa he mate kai te haere. Nō reira koinei tētahi o ngā whakatūpato e pā ana ki tēnei mea te tapu. Ahakoa kai hea koe i te ao, ka rongorongo wō kare-ā-roto i tēnei mea te tapu me te mea hoki ka whakaaro anō koe mēnā e tika ana e hē ana rānei tētahi mea. He pērā anō ki ngā āhuatanga a te Māori ka mutu he tikanga anō tērā.

2.5.4 Ngā Titonga Kōrero

He nui ngā kōrero mō te tito kupu, mō te tito kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā mahi a te Māori, pēnei tonu i te haka, i te waiata anō hoki. Kai roto i te titonga te wairua whakaatu. Ko te wairua whakaatu te kai whakatinana i ngā kupu, i te taki, i ngā nekehanga me ngā ringa o te titonga i tuhia. E mea ana hoki te kōrero; “*Ahakoā kāore anō kia whakaarohia he kupu, kei te mōhio tonu te kaiārahi i te kapa he aha te momo wairua o te hanga e hiahiatia rā e ia*” (Ka’ai-Mahuta, Ka’ai & Moorfield, 2013, wh. 42). Me te mea hoki ki te Māori ake nei te titiro ki te ao tito, e mea ana hoki te rangahau nei; “*He mana whakatakoto motuhake tō te kaitito*”, (Ka’ai-Mahuta, Ka’ai & Moorfield, 2013, wh. 43). E kī ana ka titoa ana he kupu he rangi he taki rānei, me hāngai pūmau tonu tāna i whakaaro ai ki te tūturutanga o te kaupapa kia motuhake ake nei. Mā reira e mana ai te wāhi ki āna kupu, ki āna rerenga, ki tāna taki. Ka ora te āhua o tāna i tito ai.

Heoi arā anō ngā kohinga kōrero a Te Hauauru Tahī-Rangihau i te pukapuka o Agnes McFarland rāua ko Taiarahia Black e kī ana:

“Ngā nuka reo – nuka tito: koinei ngā aho a te kaitito e whatu ana i tōna waiata e eke ai taua waiata ki te pū mahara, e puta ai tōna rongō ki te motu whānui, e waiata tonuhia e tēnā whakatipuranga, e tēnā whakatipuranga”, (Tahi-Rangihau, 2016).

E whakamana ana i tā Ka'ai mā i tuhi ai me mōhio pūmau te kaitito ki te kaupapa, ā, me hāngai anō tana whakatakoto kupu kia rere ngātahi ai te rangi me tāna e hiahia ai. Ki te kore ngā titonga e hāngai ki te kaupapa i titoa ai, ka wehewehea te wairua o taua titonga ana i reira ka riro te ataahua o wana kupu he whakaaro kē.

2.6 Ngā Taonga Tuku Iho

Kai tēnei wāhanga e kīa ana ko ngā taonga tuku iho. He mea tukua mai ngā tātai kōrero e ō tātau mātua tīpuna. He mea tātaitia ki a rātau i a rātau tonu e takatū ana i te mata nui o te whenua nei. Ko te karanga tērā, ko te whaikōrero tērā, ko te wero, ko te haka, ko te poi me ngā waiata tae noa atu ki ngā taonga tūturu nei a te Māori. Ko te patu, ko te taiaha me ngā momo mere pounamu e kaha kitea nei ki te papa whakatūwaewae. Heoi kia tirohia ake te wāhi ki aua āhuatanga e whirikau ake ana ō rātau iho pūtake, ā, e hāngai ana hoki ki te kaupapa o te tuhinga nei.

2.6.1 Te Karanga

He maha ngā tātai kōrero e pā ana ki te karanga me ana ariā. Ka mutu e mōhio whānuitia ana tēnei taonga he mea tuku iho mai ki runga ki te wahine, ka mutu mā te wahine anō tēnei āhua e kawē i roto i ngā tini āhuatanga a te Māori. Arā hoki ngā kohikohinga ā Agnes McFarland e mea ana: *“Kia maumahara, he mahi ngātahi te kai karanga, me tana pae kōrero”* (McFarland, 2016, wh. 166). E mea ana, he mahi anō tō te kaikaranga. Ko te tiaki tērā i te mauri o te reo o te wahine ki runga i te marae ki roto hoki i tana hapū. Koia nei hoki ngā tātai tuku iho e kaha kitea ana i ngā whakataetae a Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe. Ka mutu ka whai wāhi atu anō te reanga rangatahi e haka ana mō ngā kapa pakeke he mea whakaaetia e ngā pākeke o te wā kia tū rātau ki te karanga kia ora ai te karanga.

Engari arā anō ētahi pātai kua toko ake i roto i ngā roherohenga a te iwi e mea ana, he aha e kore nei te wahine e whakaaetia kia tū rātau ki te whaikōrero, anei anō kai roto i ngā kohikohinga ā McFarland he mea whakaputaina e te koroua rā a Hemopo

Wiremu: “*I whakatapua te wahine hai whare tangata. Kia puta mai i roto i a ia he rangatira mō te iwi*” (McFarland, 2015, wh. 167). E kī ana mā te punawai ora o te wahine te oranga o te tangata e manaaki e tiaki tae noa rā anō ki te wā e whānau mai a ia. Nō reira kāre i te tika kia tū te wahine ki te whaikōrero i te mea hoki, ka whiua mai ana te kōrero ki a ia, ka pā hoki aua kōrero ki tana kōpū e tipu mai ana te whakatipuranga.

2.6.2 Te Whaikōrero

Tēnā kia tirohia ake ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te whaikōrero me te mana nui o te tāne. Mā te tāne tonu te whaikōrero e tiaki, e manaaki. Mā te tāne hoki te mauri me te mana o te whaikōrero e kawē, e whakarite, e whakatakoto hoki. He pērā anō ngā tikanga o te karanga ki tā te wahine. E mea ana hoki te koroua rā a Hemopo Wiremu; *Ka tauawhi ngā koroua whaikōrero i ngā kuia karanga, ko tā rātau mahi he whakarongo ki ngā kupu, ki ngā kōrero a ngā kaikaranga kia pai ai te tuitui haere i wētahi kupu* (McFarland, 2015, wh. 166). Me te tika mārika o tēnei āhua ka kitea ki runga i te ahurea kapa haka o ēnei rā. Me hāngai te karanga ki te kaupapa o te wā kia pai ai te tūhonohono a ngā koroua i ō rātau whaikōrero. Mēnā karanga noa iho te kaikaranga he purere noa tana tuku, i reira ka waimate ka kīa rānei he karanga kore. He mea nui me whai tonu te kaikaranga i te kaupapa, ā, me tiki hoki i ngā kupu e tika ana māna ki te kawē. Mā reira e pai ai te rere o te karanga, e hāngai ai te tiki atu a ngā koroua i wō rātau kōrero te whakapuaki.

Engari arā anō ngā kohikohinga e pā ana ki te whaikōrero ki runga i te marae. Ka tū ana tētahi ki te kōrero, ko ia te kaiwāwāhi i ngā kōrero, kātahi ka whai ake ko te kaikōrero tuarua koirā i kī ai he whaikōrero, nā te mea kai te whai kē ngā kīkōrero i te kōrero a te tangata tuatahi i tū rā⁹. Ka mutu ka whai ake te waiata tautoko. Ko te waiata pea te kaiwhakanoa i te whaikōrero. Ka mutu ana te kōrero a te tangata koirā ka ea ki te wāhi o te tapu ka mutu ka tīmata te waiata ka oti atu ai, kāre he haerengatonutanga. Kai te nui haere te kite atu o ētahi ka mutu ana te waiata kua kōrero anō, kāre tērā āhua e whakaaetia ki roto i a mātau ō Tūhoe, ō Ruātoki me te mea hoki nō mātau tonu ēnei tikanga ehara i te mea me whai anō ngā mea o waho i ēnei tikanga. Arā hoki ngā kohikohinga ā Rapata Wiri mō te whaikōrero e mea ana:

⁹ Nā Pou Temara tēnei i whakaputa i tētahi o ngā kiriata ‘Whaikōrero’ i runga i te pouakawhakaata teihana Māori TV. Ka tika hoki kia whakamanahia a ia i roto i ēnei kōrero.

“Mutu ana te mihi tuatahi a te tangata whenua kua riro mā te manuhiri e whaikōrero ki te hunga kāinga” (Wiri, 2007, wh. 25).

2.6.3 Te Wero

Heoi kai mua hoki mai te wero i te pōhiri me te karanga me ngā whaikōrero. Ko te wero tētahi o ngā ariā nui o te pōhiri ki runga i te marae ahakoa te marae. E kī ana hoki a Wiri” *“Mehemea kei te pirangi koe ki te haere ki te marae, me mōhio mai koe ki ngā tikanga o te hui e mōhiotia nei ko te pōhiri”* (Wiri, 2007, wh. 21). Ko te wero tēnei e kōrerohia nei. I ētahi wā ko te wero te kaitīmata i ngā pohiri whakaeke a te manuhiri ki runga i te marae. Ka rite ana te ope whakaeke i reira anō ka rere te kaiwero. Engari i Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe, kai te kapa kē tēnei āhua e whakahaerehia ana. I te mea kāre he ope whakaeke i tēnei o ngā huihuinga, ko te wero te wāhanga o te haka, ā, kāre hoki he ope whakaeke, ka rere noa iho te kaiwero kia pai ai tana whakawāhia mai e ngā kaiwhakawā. Ka mutu ko te wāhanga o te wero e rite ana ki tā te marae me tā Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe ko tēnei; *“waenga nui i te wero ka whakatakotohia he taonga hei tiki atu mā te manuhiri. Ki te tikina atu taua taonga e te manuhiri, ka tāea e rātau te eke ki runga i taua marae”*, (Wiri, 2007, wh. 21). Me te rite anō o tērā ki te wero ka kitea ki te Hui Ahurei, engari ko te mahi a taua kai wero he whakatūtei he whakahūneinei anō hoki.

2.6.4 Te Haka Pōhiri

Ka mutu ana te wero i reira ka rere hoki te karanga a te wahine: *“Mutu kau ana ngā karanga ka hakaina mai e te tangata whenua he haka hei whakatau atu i te manuhiri kua eke nei ki runga i te marae”* (Wiri, 207, wh. 23). He nui ngā haka pōhiri ka kitea ki roto i te iwi nei o Tūhoe. I ētahi wā ka whakaeke mai ana te ope manuhiri ka haka anō te wā kāinga. Ko te whakatūtūwaewae tonu tētahi o ngā haka rongonui ka rongohia, ka kitea hoki ki roto i te rohe nei o Tūhoe. Ka mutu ko te Pūru tonu tētahi o aua haka rongonui. He haka pōhiri i te manuhiri, he whakatūtūwaewae te rite o tana āhua. He rārangi anō mō ngā tāne ki te haka, he rārangi anō mō ngā wāhine ki te haka. Arā hoki ngā kōrero o Wiri e mea ana: *“As soon as the karanga is completed, a ceremonial dance of welcome is performed by the people of the marae to welcome and honour the visitors. This is called a haka pōhiri”* (Wiri, 2007, wh. 23). Ana koinei te whakatinanatanga o aua rārangi kua kōrerohia ake nei.

2.6.5 Te Haka Whakatūwaewae

Ko te whakatūtūwaewae he whakahirahira ki roto o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te tū-ā-kapa tērā i waenga i te rōpū, i te ope taua rānei e whakahaere ana, e whakatinana ana i te āhua me te horopaki o tāna e whakatūtū ana. Kai roto i ngā kohinga kōrero a te kairangahau nei e kī ana ko te wairua o te whakatūtū waewae he whakaitaita i te toa tū taua, i te kaihaka, i te tangata rānei kai a ia te mana ki te whakatinana i te kaupapa o te whakatūtūwaewae. E whakamārama ana ngā kohinga kōrero nei he pērā tonu te rite a te whakatūtū waewae ki te āhua o te peruperu. Heoi, kāre koe e peke ana i te peruperu engari he rite tonu ki tā ngā koroua tohu mai me noho tonu ngā waewae ki te papa he takahi noa iho te mahi ka mutu ko tā te ringa o te kaihaka tōna tikanga e mau pupuri ana a ia ki te rākau tapu o Tū, ki te pouwhenua, ki te patu ki te mere whakatopa rānei, he taonga katoa nō ngā tīpuna i ahu mai i te whenua. Ko tana āhua tūturu nei te whakatinana, ko te āhua o te whakatangatanga. Koia te āhua tuku i te kaihaka ki te haka me te takahi me te whakahua anō i ngā kupu i te neke anō o ngā ringa me te mea hoki kia kore ai ia e warea ki ngā whakarahurahunga a wētahi atu, ā, kia kore ai hoki tana tinana e aua atu i te māro te huri.

Kia whakatauirahia ake te āhua o te whakatūtūwaewae mā te tiki atu i ngā kohinga kōrero a te kairangahau nei, he mea tiki atu i ngā rangahau o te rangatira rā a Te Makarini Temara e pā ana ki ngā āhuatanga ka kitea ka rongohia anō i te wā e whakatūtū mai ana te haka peruperu rā, a Te Pūru. Ko te haka nei a Te Pūru he haka rongonui ki roto i te rohe o Mātaatua. E ai anō ki ngā koroua o taua wā, he haka tēnei i ahu mai i te iwi o Tūhoe. Ko te whakatinanatanga o tana āhua he whakatūtū waewae, he haka peruperu.

Hai whakatauirā ake, kai te kitea tētahi tauira i te rārangi tuatahi o te haka nei e mea ana, ‘Tēnā i poua!’’. Ko te ākina mai o aua kupu he whakaoho i te toa, he tohu atu hoki i a ia kia neke tana ringa, kia rere anō tana rākau. Tōna tikanga me rere te rākau mai i tētahi taha ki tētahi. Kia tae rawa ki taua rerenga e mea ana ‘whakatangatanga ki runga, whakatangatanga ki raro’ tahi ka takahia rawatia kia poua rā anō ki te whenua te māro o tana takahi. I reira anō ka whakarunga te rere o te rākau kātahi ka rere ki raro ka hoki mai anō ki te iho matua e mōhio whānuitia ana ki waenga nui i te

tinana o te kaihaka. ‘Ko ngā ngirangira ko ngā hotahota o te whītau tapahia’, ahakoa ko wai, ahakoa nō hea, tapahia te tangata ngākau rua me te ngākau whakaaro pōrearea. He rerenga kupu katoa ēnei e whakarākei ana i te riri o te tangata, e whakaitaita ana i te kaihaka, ā, me te mea hoki e whakahihiko ana i te hinengaro whakaaro o te kairangahau. Koirā i tohua ko te whakatūtū waewae tētahi o ngā horopaki matua hai taunaki ake i te wāhanga nei (Temara, 2012).

E tika ana kia tīkina atu ko te rerenga whakamārama tuatahi o te kaituhi nei, arā; “*Ko te whakatūtū waewae he haka whakaitaita i te toa taua a te Māori*”, (Temara, 2012, wh. 124). Kia hoki nei te mahara ki te wāhanga i tuhia i runga ake nei mō te kaupapa o te whakaitaita i te toa tū taua. Kai roto i te rerenga nei e whakaatu ana i te whakahirahira o te hinengaro whakaaro a te Māori. I pēnei rawa te kōrero nā te mea he kaitō mai te whakatūtū waewae i ngā whānau me ngā hapū. Ka kaha kitea ki ngā marae, ka kaha kitea ki ngā huritau, ka kaha kitea hoki ki ngā huihuinga nui ahakoa te kaupapa. Koirā i tohua ai ko taua rerenga rā hai tuatahitanga.

Ka mutu anei anō tētahi o wā Temara e whakaahua ana i te tinana o te whakatūtūwaewae; “*Ko ngā kupu o te whakatūtū waewae he whakatangatanga te rite*”, (Temara, 2012, wh. 124). E mea ana ia, ko taua whakatangatanga rā he tuku i te tinana o te kaihaka ki te neke i ana ringa, ki te neke i tana māhunga, ki te neke anō i tana waha kia kore ai ia e tino māro, e rahurahutia rānei e ngā whakawai a tētahi atu.

2.6.6 Te Poi

Ko te poi hoki tērā he taonga anō nō ngā mātua tīpuna. Kai whakaaro ake ētahi mā te wahine anake tēnei taonga te poi e whakamahi. Engari nā te tāne me te wahine te poi. Ka mutu ko te āhua o te poi i ōna wā kāre e tino rite ki ngā mea o ēnei rā, me te mea hoki e whakaae ana he toi ataata anō te hanga o te poi; “*In olden times, the poi balls were works of art in themselves. The dressed fibre of the flax plant was woven into a fine-textured material and this covered an inner filling made from the pappus of the bulrush*”, (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 83). E mea ana koinei tonu te hanga o te poi. Ahakoa whakamahia e te wahine e te tāne rānei koirā te poi kāre i tua atu. Kāre hoki e whakawehe i te wāhi ki ngā tāne me ngā wāhine. Ka mutu kai roto anō i ngā

kohinga a Armstrong e kōrero ana mō ngā rākei o te poi: *“The cover was often adorned with taaniko designs in geometric shapes, formed by weaving dyed fibres into the fabric”*, (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 83).

Ka mutu arā anō te whakamahinga o te poi. Ko te piu tērā o te ringa me te poi anō kai roto. E ai hoki ki ētahi iwi, ka piu ana koe i te poi, kai te whakakōrero koe i te poi. Tāne mai wahine mai, ahakoa te aha koirā te kōrerotanga o te poi. E mea ana hoki a Armstrong:

“In pre-European times, the poi was accompanied by the rhythmic chant or the men shouting a haka. These are still used, but it is more common nowadays for a European-type tune in two-four, three-four or four-four time to be used”, (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 83).

Ka mutu kai reira anō a ia e whakamārama ana i te āhua o te poi ka whakamahia ana e tētahi, e wētahi rānei, arā, e kōrero ana mō te tū ā-kapa: *“Generally the dance group will stand in rows”*, (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 84). He māmā ake te tū pēnei i te mea ka kitea te ataahua o ngā mahi me te rere o ngā poi. He āhua tēnei e kaha kitea ana i te ao o te kapa haka o ēnei rā, ā, i te ao anō o te kapa haka o Ruātoki, ka mutu kua uru mai ngā reanga whakatipu ki te whakahaere i ēnei āhuatanga, ka mīharo ake.

2.6.7 Te Waiata-ā-ringa

Kai roto i ngā kohinga kōrero a Armstrong e kī ana ko te waiata-ā-ringa he waiata kori kē. E mārāma ana ki tērā i te mea ko te āhua o te kori he neke mai i tētahi wāhi ki tētahi. Me te mea hoki kai ētahi iwi anō pēnei i a Te Tai Hauāuru me ngā iwi o Mataatua e kī ana i ngā wā o mua: *“In olden times to raise one’s palm against a person meant to curse him”*, (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 104). Ka mutu kai ēnei rā e kitea ana; *“In modern times it may be said to be the Māori equivalent of thumbing one’s nose at the audience, and hence unacceptable on the grounds of politeness”*, (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 104). Koinei te wāhi ki ngā nekehanga. I te wā i a rātau mā ka riri ana te āhua o te whakaatu o ngā ringa he tohu tērā o te mākutu, ā, e mākutu ana ētahi i ētahi. Ana kai ana kohinga e mea ana hoki: *“Action song actions are flowing and without exaggeration or vehemence unless the words demand extra emphasis”*,

(Armstrong, 1964, wh. 105). E mea ana kare he aha ki te kaihaka te whakaatu i ana ringa me ana nekehanga ki te mākuhi i tētahi, ka whakaatu noa iho a ia i tāna e tū ai kare hoki a ia e māharahara.

Heoi arā anō ngā painga ki te āhua o te waiata-ā-ringa e hāngai ana hoki ki ngā waewae o te kaihaka ka mahi mai ana ia, e mea ana: *“For action songs in three-four or waltz time, the foot movement is more exaggerated, being a graceful swing of the lower right leg up – behind the knee”* (Armstrong, 1964, pp. 105). Kare he riri i roto i tēnei, kare hoki he māharahara, he mahi noa iho he waiata he whakaatu anō hoki. Koira te ataahuatanga ka kitea ki roto i tēnei o ngā tūmomo waiata. Ka mutu ka noho ko ngā kupu o te waiata e puta mai ana te kaiwhakarākei i te kaupapa kia māreikura ai te whakaatu mai o te ataahua.

2.6.8 Te Patu

Kia tirohia ake te wāhi ki te patu. He taonga tēnei i hangaia mai i te rākau he mea whakamahia e ngā mātua, e ngā tīpuna i ōna wā. Ka tiro mai ki ēnei wā, kai te whakamahia tonutia engari i runga anō i te āhua o te haka. Kare i runga i te āhua i whakamahia e ngā tīpuna, arā, i roto i ngā pakanga, i roto i ngā whawhai. E kī ana hoki a Armstrong ko te *club*¹⁰ te kupu Pākehā mō te patu, ā, i kaha kitea e whakamahia ana e ngā tīpuna i te wā o te haka taparahi. Engari ko te kaiārahi anake te mea i kitea e whakamahi ana i tēnei o ngā taonga te patu. He whāiti tana kakau, ā, koira anō te wāhanga mau a te tangata. Ka mutu he whānui te ūpoko. Ko te patu anake tēnei e kōrerohia nei, arā anō wētahi atu o ngā tūmomo patu engari he īngoa kē atu wā rātau. Ko tētahi o ngā whakamārama mō te āhua o te patu e pēnei ana: *“Often these clubs are lumped together and called ‘mere’, but this is not correct”*, (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 126), engari kare i te tika. He āhua atu anō tō te mere, he āhua atu anō tō te patu. Ana kai runga ake nei ngā whakamārama mō tēnei mea mō te patu.

2.6.9 Te Taiaha

He maha anō ngā kōrero mō te taiaha ka mutu ko tana āhua he roroa he whānui i tētahi taha he whāiti anō i tētahi. Ko te wāhi whāiti koira te wāhi ka kitea tana mata.

¹⁰ Kupu Pākehā mō te Patu

He matarua i te mea e rua wana karu kai tētahi taha, e rua anō wana karu kai tētahi. Ka mutu kotahi te arero engari ka whakaatuna te arero ki ngā taha e rua. Ko te taiaha tēnei, ā, e mea ana hoki te Pākehā he *Long Club*¹¹. E mea ana hoki: “*All long clubs have basically a blade for striking and a sharp end for stabbing, they were made in different shapes – each with its own name*”, (Armstrong, 1964, pp. 126). He mea kaha kitea tēnei taiaha e whakamahia ana e ngā tāne i ōna wā, ā, e pēnei tonu ana te kite i ēnei rā. He taonga whawhai, he taonga aroha hoki. Ko te wāhi ki te whawhai he mea whakamahia e te tangata ki te patu i tētahi mō te mate tonu atu. Ko te aroha o te taiaha i te mea ka noho tonu ko ia tō kaitiaki, ko ia tō kaimanaaki ko ia tō hoa.

2.6.10 Te Haka Taparahi ā Tūhoe

Kia tirohia ake te haka taparahi me ētahi o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tōna orokohanga mai. He haka rongonui te haka taparahi ki roto i a ngāi Māori. Engari he haka tino rongonui te whakamahia ki roto i a Tūhoe. Ka tātarihia ake ēnei kōrero mā te tiro kau atu ki ngā kohinga rangahau a te tohunga rā a Te Makarini Temara i te pukapuka o Agnes McFarland rāua ko Taiaharua Black he mea tuhia e ia tētahi wāhanga iti o te haka taparahi ki roto o Tūhoe e mea ana:

“Inā ko te whakaaro [tō te kaitito] he hanga huna nā te kaitito waiata, haka te pukenga nui e noho ai te hōhonutanga me te whānuitanga o taua haka rā, ki muri kē i ngā kupu ka tirohia ka hakaina e te kapa”, (Temara, 2014, wh. 45).

E kōrero ana mō te kaitito i tētahi haka he taparahi te hanga. Āe e mārāma ana ki te huhua o ngā kaupapa ka tāea e te haka taparahi te whakatinana, engari ko tētahi o ngā kaupapa whai mana rawa atu ki roto i ngā titonga haka a te iwi nei a Tūhoe he hāngai nui ki te whenua. Ko te whenua te pūtaka ko te whenua te kaupapa. Ka mutu ko te whenua anō te oratanganutanga o te ao e noho nei te kaitito. Koira i tohua ai e ētahi kaitito ko te whenua te kaupapa. Engari arā anō ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki te whenua, ko te pakanga whenua, ko te whawhai whenua, ka mutu ka noho anō aua kaupapa rā hai titonga kōrero, hai titonga kaupapa.

¹¹ He kupu tūturu tonu mō ngā momo taiaha e ai ki tā te Pākehā titiro

Nā reira ka pātai ake te hinengaro, he aha ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki te orokohanga mai o tēnei mea o te haka taparahi. Kai i a Temara anō e kōrero ana; “*Ka raranga kau ake i ētahi kōrero e here ana i ngā momo haka me te haka taparahi ki te ira atua*”, (Temara, 2014, wh. 45), e whakamārama ana i te āhua ki ētahi o ngā titonga kua kitea a ia. He titonga kupu kua whakamahia e ngā kaitito o ngā wā kai te kaha kitea ngā kupu e hāngai ana ki te ira atua. Arā hoki ētahi i rongohia e ia i te wā e tamariki tonu ana ia i runga i ngā marae o Tūhoe;

Huakina mai te tatau o tō whare
Huakina mai, ara, kia kite au
I te nui o te aroha e nanahu nei¹²

He haka kaha te rongohia i a ia e tai tamariki ana he mea hakaina e ngā pākeke i ngā huihuinga kaupapa nui. E ai anō ki ana kōrero mā ngā kupu tonu e whakamārama i te āhua ki te kaupapa i hakaina. Kai pōhēhē hoki ētahi e kōrero ana te haka nei mō te tatau kūwaha nei, engari anō mō tēnā. E ai ki ngā kōrero a ngā koroua a Te Are rāua ko Te Noke, ko ngā tatau e kōrerohia nei ko ngā tatau o te rangi. He tatau ērā e hakaina ana ngā koroua kia huakina mai ngā tatau o ngā rangitūhāhā. Nā, koirā anō tētahi āhua ka kitea ki roto i ngā mahi ā Rēhia me Tānerore. Ngā mahi haka, ngā mahi waiata. Ka haka ana te taua o Tūhoe i te taparahi, kāre he patu, kāre he taiaha kāre he taonga, ko āna ringa anake me ōna waewae e takahi ana. Engari i roto i a Tūhoe, kāre te tangata e peke i te wā o te haka taparahi, kai hoki mai koe kua riro kē tō whenua. He akoranga pai ēnei hai whāngai ki ngā mea o Tūhoe e ora ai ēnei kōrero, engari koirā tonu ētahi kōrero e pā ana ki te haka taparahi ka mihi kau atu ki te tohunga rangatira nei a Te Makarini Temara kua riro nei a ia ki te pō, ā, e ora tonu ana wana kohinga kōrero.

2.6.11 Te Tewhatewha

Ko te āhua o te tewhatewha he koikoi tētahi tāha, he whānui tētahi. Ka mutu e whānui ana i tētahi taha anake. He kura anō tana hoa e iri ana i tana ūpoko ka mutu e mōhio whānuitia ana tēnei taonga he mea whakamahia e te rangatira, e te kaiārahi rānei. Kua kaha kitea tēnei taonga e whakamahia ana e ngā kaitātaki o ngā rōpū kapa

¹² Nā Te Makarini Temara tenei i tuhi ake ki te pukapuka o Dr Agnes McFarland rāua ko Prof. Taiarahia Black: Ka hoki tāua ki te whare huri ai e i te tau 2014 mō ētahi o ana kohinga kōrero e pā ana ki tāna i rongo ai i a ia tony e tamariki ana.

haka huri i te motu. He tohu hoki tēnei i te mana nui o te tangata. He rite tana roa ki te taiaha, engari he rerekē anō tana āhua, he mahi anō tāna (Armstrong, 1964).

2.6.12 Te Pou Whenua

Ko te āhua o te pouwhenua he koikoi i tētahi taha, he whānui anō tētahi āhua rite ki te taiaha te hanga. Ko te kai whakarerekē i a rāua ko te taiaha ko te taumaha. He taumaha ake te pouwhenua i te koikoi i te mea ka whakamahia ana e te tangata ki te turaki i tētahi ko waenga nui kē te wāhi tika ki te pupuri. Kia piua rā e te kaipupuri te rākau i reira kātahi ka taumaha kē atu te turaki o tētahi atu rā, e mōhio whānuitia ana he hoariri.

2.6.13 Te Toki Kakauroa

He momo taiaha tēnei engari he toki tana āhua. He roroa tana tinana ka mutu ko tētahi taha he koikoi ko tētahi he toki kē e iri mai ana. He taonga anō tēnei nā ngā tīpuna, ā, he mea whakamahia e rātau i ōna wā. Ko tana whakamahina he pērā te rite ki tā te toki, engari ka pupuri kē koe pērā ki te rākau ki te taiaha rānei engari he kōrero anō mō te ahunga o tana toki (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 126-127).

2.6.14 Te Hoeroa

Ko te Hoeroa he mea hangaia mai e ngā tīpuna i te tinana poroiwi o te toheroa o te tohorā rānei ki ētahi iwi. He mā te poroiwi o tēnei wāhanga o te toheroa ka mutu kai reira kē te tīmatahanga mai o te whakairo. He taumaha ētahi hoeroa ki ētahi engari ko ngā mea taumaha tonu ngā mea pai ki te whakamahi i te wā o te pakanga. Ka pūmau tonu te noho piri a te hoeroa e kore mō te pakaru mō te wāwāhi rānei (Armstrong, 1964, wh. 126-127).

2.7 Te Haka ō nāiane

He maha ngā āhuatanga kua kitea i roto i ngā haka ō nāiane. Ko te papatūwaewae tērā. He mea hakaina e ngā tamariki, e ngā tamariki o te kura tuarua tae noa atu ki ngā pākeke o ngā whakataetae ā rohe ki ngā whakataetae ā motu. Kua kaha te kitea o te haka e mahia mai ana i tua atu i te wā i kitea i ngā tīpuna, arā, i runga i ngā marae. Ahakoa hoki kua āhua rerekē anō te tū o ēnei rā ki te tū i tūria ai e ō tātau tīpuna. E mea ana hoki a Karetu i tana pukapuka mō te haka ō nāiane e kī ana: *“Kua ngaro te wairua Māori o ngā kaumātua o mua, te mana, te ihi me te matakū. Mā te aha kei te*

mau tonu”, (Karetu, 1993, wh. 70). E kōrero ana mō ngā kaihaka o ēnei rā. E whakamārama ana ia ko ētahi o ngā āhuatanga o te haka i a ia e tamariki tonu ana he mea kitea e rātau aua āhuatanga rā he tapu. Pēnei i te tū a te tāne. Me torotika tonu te tū me Tūhoe anō hoki te tū. Kaua e tū wahine me tū tāne. E mea ana hoki ia: “*Ko te tū tonu o te tāne me tū tika, me maranga te uma, kauaka e tūohu*”, (Karetu, 1993, wh. 70). I ngā āhuatanga o ngā tau kua kitea tēnei āhua i roto i ngā kapa kua tū ki mua i te aroaro. Engari he pai tonu te kite i ēnei āhuatanga i te mea mā reira e ora ai ngā āhuatanga tawhito tūturu ake e kōrerohia nei a Karetu.

He pērā anō te wāhi ki ngā wāhine. E mea ana hoki ia: “*Taku mōhio i a mātau e tamariki ana, kāre ngā wāhine e haka tahi ana me ngā tāne, nā rā, haka taparahi*”, (Karetu, 1993, wh. 70). Ko ngā wāhine rangatira anake ngā mea kitea e haka tahi ana me ngā tāne engari, he ā-ringa, he nekehanga anō wā rātau. He īngoa anō mō tēnei tūmomo haka ki te taha o te wahine, engari ko te mea kē kia maumahara kaua rawa e tū ki mua i ngā tāne i te wā o te haka taparahi, ā, me noho ki te rārangi tuarua mahi mai ai. Mēnā kāre he rārangi tuarua, mahia mai tō mahi ki tōu ake rārangi ki te taha o ngā wāhine. He mea kaha kitea tēnei āhua i te wā o ngā tīpuna, arā, i runga i ngā marae; “*Kia mōhio tāua ko tēnei mea te haka i mua, haka i runga i te marae he rerekē i nāianei*”, (Karetu, 1993, wh. 70). Ko taua rerekē nā te wā i rerekē ai. Ka eke ai te kōrero rā huri te ao, huri te pō ka huri anō te āhua o te haka, engari ko te mea nui e ora tonu ana i ēnei rā.

2.8 E ahu pēhea ana tēnei mea te Haka

He nui ngā whakaaro e toko ake ana mō te paetawhiti me te oranga o te haka. Kai i a Karetu anō e mea ana: “*As seen on the performing platforms, the future of haka is assured*”, (Karetu, 1993, wh. 86). E mea ana ahakoa ngā piki me ngā heke o tēnei mea o te kapa haka i roto i te ao o nāianei, kai te kaha tonu te iwi Māori ki te haka me te pupuri anō i ngā taonga tuku iho a ngā mātua tīpuna. Ka mutu e tika ana kia whakaputaina te kōrero taunaki i tēnei o wā Karetu rangahau, ka ora te haka i tēnei ao.

Engari kia maumahara tonu ngā kaihaka o ēnei rā: “*Many haka groups continue to mispronounce words, to use incorrect language and to concentrate on their*

movements, giving minimal attention to what they are saying” (Karetu, 1993,wh. 87). E whakatūpato ana i te reanga whakatipu, kia mahara nui mai ki te orange o te haka mā te whai i ngā kupu me te whai anō i ngā tikanga a rātau mā. Mā tēnei huarahi ka ora anō te haka ki roto i te ao.

2.9 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko

Nō reira kua kite ake te mahutatanga mai o ngā kohinga kōrero kua whakapukapukatia e te mātāpuna o ngā kōrero. I hīmatahia ake rā te tāhūhū o te ūpoko nei i ngā kohikohinga he aha tēnei mea te haka. Me te mea hoki arā noa atu te whānui o ana whakamārama. Engari i tātaritia e te kaituhi ēnei o wana kohikohinga kia hāngai pūmau ai ki tāna e tuhi nei, arā, te kaupapa tonu o te haka. Ko te ahunga mai o te haka tērā i tirohia ake, ko te āhua o te haka tērā i rukuhia. Ēnei kohikohinga katoa he akoranga kai roto mā te hunga e ngākau nui ana ki te tū a te Māori. Ka mutu ka heke iho te titiro ki te haka i ōna wā. Tērā a Tamanui e mahuta mai rā i te pae o te kahurangi e titiro mai ana i tana taumata koirā anō ngā kōrero i taunakitia ki taua wāhanga mō ngā paki kōrero o Tamanuiterā. He atua, he tipua, he tauira ki te motu.

Ka heke haere ka mea i tirohia ake ngā kōrero mō tēnei mea te Tūhoetanga me te āhua o tana reo. I pēnei ai te tiki atu e te kaituhi i ēnei kōrero hai taunaki ake i te mea ko Ruātoki tonu tana kaupapa, ko Te Karu Kapa Haka hoki tana tūāpapa ka mutu e tika ana te rautaki rangahau i kohikohia mai e te kaituhi ana kōrero e pā ana i a Tūhoe. Me te mīharo anō i tāea e ngā rangahau nei te whakamārama i te āhua o te reo me ētahi tūhonotanga ōna ki te taiao e noho nei rātau. Ko taua taiao e noho nei rātau he mea hōmai anō nōna ki a rātau ō Tūhoe te wāhi ki ngā taonga. Ko te patu tērā, ko te taiaha tērā hoki i kōrerohia i rarangahia ki ngā kaupapa kōrero o te ūpoko nei.

Ko ngā tātai wairua anō ērā i tirohia ake ko ngā mea e kore nei te tangata e kite, e tāea rānei te whāwhā, te raweke. Aua kohikohinga he mea kukume mai e te kaituhi kia pai ai te raranga ki tana kaupapa kia kitea ai te hua mākihikihi me te hua mākohakoha ki roto i ana tuinga me tana kaupapa. Ko te tapu tērā, ko te mana. Ko te ihi tērā me te wehi ka whai ake ka mutu i tiro kau atu anō ki te wana. E wana nei ngā kōrero o te ūpoko nei i te hōmaitanga o aua kohikohinga.

He mea tuituia mai e te kaituhi ki te ūpoko nei aua kōrero kia kitea te hāngaitanga o te tapu, me te mana, me te ihi me te wehi me te wana ki roto i ngā mahi kapa haka. Ahakoa haka mai, waiata mai, ka mārama ana ki te tangata te iho tūturu o ēnei ariā, mā te aha i tērā. Ka mahea, ka mārama, ka pūmau te noho o ngā taonga tuku iho a te Māori kia ora mō te ākeāke. Nō reira e tika ana kia whakamanahia e te kaituhi ēnei kohikohinga ka tō ana te wāhi ki te ūpoko nei i tikina atu rā e ia ngā kōrero a Timoti Karetu e pā ana ki te āhua o te haka me te waiata o ēnei rā, ā, me te mea hoki i kitea tētahi āhua e mōhio pūmau ana te hinengaro tangata ka ora tonu tēnei taonga ki roto i a ngāi tātau te iwi Māori.

Nō reira, ko te ūpoko e whai ake nei, ko te ‘Ūpoko Anga Rangahau’. Kai tēnei ūpoko e takoto mai ana te huhua o ngā kohinga kōrero, mō te rangahau i ngā kōrero tuku iho mō te kaupapa nei. Kai roto i a ia ka tirohia ake ngā tikanga rangahau. Ka tātari te kaituhi i ngā anga rangahau a ētahi atu kaituhi. Me te mea hoki, ka kitea ake te whanaketanga mai o tētahi poutara-ā-waho. He mea whakamahia e te kaituhi, ki te kōhi kau ake i āna kōrero tuku iho. Hōmai ō karu, kia whakaatuna koe te huarahi e tatari mai ana.

ŪPOKO 3 – TIKANGA ANGA RANGAHAU

3.0 Tikanga Anga Rangahau

“Ngā Tikanga me te Kawa”

3.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko

Nō reira, ko te ūpoko i mahue ake nei, he rukuhanga nā te kaituhi ki āna puna mātātuhī. He puna kōrero kua tuhia noatia e ētahi kairangahau. E tika ana kia whakanuia ērā taumata kōrero. Inā hoki te taumata ka noho hai tūāpapa mō te ūpoko e whai ake nei.

Ka huataki ake tēnei wāhanga rangahau hai huarahi kohikohi mā te kaituhi i āna kaupapa me ana kōrero rangahau. Kai roto i tēnei ūpoko e tūhura ana i ētahi tikanga mō te rangahau. Ko te whakarite tērā o te kaituhi i āna huarahi rautaki kohikohi i āna kōrero me āna rangahau. Ka ruku a ia ki ngā tūhinga rangahau a wētahi kua whakapukapukatia. I reira ka kitea te whānuitanga o tāna i kapo ake kai te wāhanga o ngā tikanga rangahau. Ko te huarahi rangahau hoki te poumarumarutanga o tēnei ūpoko ka mutu i konei anō ka wherawherahia e te kaituhi ngā tūmomo huarahi rangahau ka whakamahia e wētahi atu kairangahau hai kaupapa Māori, hai kaupapa-ā-iwi, ā, hai kaupapa-ā-kapa anō hoki. Ka noho tonu ko aua kaupapa rā hai ārahi i te whanaketanga o tana poutara-ā-waho kia puea mai ki te ao mārama. Hai reira ka tirohia ake ōna wāhanga me ōna whakamārama e tuitui nei te kaupapa o te rangahau nei hai akoranga, hai painga, hai tātai kōrero mō ngā whakatipuranga.

Heoi anō, e tika ana kia whakamihia te anga rangahau a te kaituhi, arā, te raraunga kounga. I piriponotia e ia tēnei huarahi rangahau i runga tonu i te taumata o ngā hua ka puta mai. He huarahi puta hoki tēnei mā te kaituhi ki ngā kāinga noho, me ngā whenua taiao e noho nei ngā kaiuru. Ko te tapu tērā ka kōrerohia, ko te mana tērā ka tirohia, ko ngā tikanga ērā o tēnei mea o te mauri ka tūhuratia e te kaituhi ki tēnei ūpoko (Ritchie & Lewis, 2014). Ko te titiro tērā a te kaituhi mēnā e tika ana ngā pūkenga me ngā whai wāhitanga a ngā kaiuru ki roto ki ngā kohinga kōrero o tēnei ūpoko. Ahakoa iti noa te kite ake i wētahi o ngā kaiuru e whakanuia ana ki tētahi o ana wāhanga, e tika ana kia whakamihia te katoa o ngā kaiuru ko rātau nei hoki ngā kaitautoko me ngā kaipupuri i ngā kōrero e waimaria nei te kaituhi i tēnei wā.

3.2 Tikanga Rangahau

Ko tētahi o ngā kaupapa tikanga rangahau he rautaki whakamahia e koe ki te kohikohi i wō kōrero mā te ui atu mā te ui mai. Engari me mōhio pūmau koe ki tāu e hiahia ana ki te titiro. Me āta titiro koe ki tō kaupapa me te whakahirahira o tana āhua i roto i tēnei ao. He aha rā tana hononga ki te hāpori me ōna hapū e paepae nei te whenua. He aha ngā hua ka puta i ana kohinga rangahau hai painga mō taua hāpori me ōna hapū kārangaranga maha. Kia kitea rā anō e koe te tāhuhu o tō kaupapa kātahi ka wātea mai te wāhi māu ki te whakariterite i ngā kohinga kōrero (Trochim, 2002).

Ko tāu mahi i tō tūranga rangahau he āta tohu atu ko wēhea rā ngā wāhanga o tō kaupapa e hiahia ana koe ki te rangahau. Me whakahirahira te tohu atu i aua wāhanga, me mana nui te kite atu i aua wāhanga, me whai kiko hoki ki tāu e hiahia ana ki te rangahau. Kai muri kē mai o tērā ka whakaaro ake koe me pēhea rā tō tuitui i aua wāhanga kātahi ka huri hai pātai māu ki te rangahau (Ropitini, 2015). Kāre he kiko o te whakariterite i tō kaupapa kāre i te tika tō whakatakoto i ngā wāhanga. Ka hua kore tō kaupapa, ka mate ngaro ka kiko kore. Koineki e mea ana te wāhanga nei me whai kiko tō kaupapa kia hua mai te hiahia o tō ngākau ki ngā kohinga kōrero ka whai ake.

Ko aua kohinga kōrero he hāngai ki tō kaupapa, ka noho hai taonga whakahirahira i te hanganga o tō rautaki ruku atu ki te hōhonutanga o tō kaupapa. E mea ana tētahi wāhanga o tā Trochim rangahau he haere ngātahi ngā kupu e rua nei te theoretical me te empirical i te mea he kaha te whakatairite¹³ a wētahi kairangahau i wā rāua tikanga me wō rāua āhua. Ko te ‘theoretical’ he rite ki tā te kairangahau ui atu ui mai. Ka puta ia ki te hāpori ki te kohikohi i ana rangahau e ai ki ngā tāngata e tika ana. Ko te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero ko te whakawhitiwhiti whakaaro ka noho hai haumarumarutanga i te āhua o te ‘theoretical’. Kātahi ko te ‘empirical’. I ētahi wā ka kitea te āhua o tēnei kupu e puta mai ana i te kairangahau ka whakaaro iho mēnā i te tika tonu te hōmai o ngā kōrero a te kaiurupare mēnā rānei he mea hangareka tana hōmai. Kai te āhua o te kairangahau te tikanga mēnā koe e hiahia ana ki te whakamahi i aua kōrero karekau rānei. Nō reira koinei tētahi o ngā āhua o te tikanga

¹³ He kupu anō mō te contrast (difference) – (rerekētanga)

rangahau. He huarahi tō te rangahau, he wāhanga tō te rangahau, he rautaki tō te rangahau me kaha te aronuitia. Ko te mea kē, me huataki¹⁴, me huapae, me mōhio pūmau koe ki tāu e hiahia ana ki te rangahau e hua nui ai te puāwai o wō kohinga kōrero ki te ao.

3.2.1 Rangahau Kaupapa Māori

He rahi tonu ngā tuhinga kōrero kua whakaekea e ngā kairangahau o te motu e pā ana ki te rangahau kaupapa Māori. Arā ngā kohinga kōrero a Anaru Eketone i tuhia i te tau 2008 *“In its most basic form, Kaupapa Māori is referred to as the philosophy and practice of being Māori”* (Eketone, 2008). E kī ana ia ki te wetewete koe i ētahi o ngā wāhanga o te kaupapa Māori, ka kitea mai ngā hua o te whakaaro Māori, ko ngā mahi Māori ērā, ko ngā īngoa me ngā kupu Māori anō hoki. Ka maringi katoa i a Eketone ngā tōpito o te ahurea Māori me tōna tuakiri i ana kōrero iti nei mō te kaupapa Māori, me te tūturutanga i wēnei o wana whakamārama (Eketone, 2008). Heoi, e mea ana hoki ia koinei tētahi o ngā tūāpapa matua o te titiro ki ngā tuhinga kōrero mō te kaupapa Māori. Ko te reo tuhi, ko te reo whakatakoto, ko te reo i kohikohia e ngā kairangahau pēnei i a ia nei te tūāpapa o te rangahau kaupapa Māori.

Engari arā anō wētahi o ngā kōrero ā Leonie Pihama i tuhia i te tau 2015 e mea ana *“Kaupapa Māori is grounded on mātauranga Māori as it derives from te reo and tikanga Māori”* (Pihama, 2015). Ehara i te mea e takahi ana ia i ngā whakaaro a Eketone, engari e whakatairite ana i wō rāua whakaaro i whakatakotoria ki ngā tuhituhinga rangahau. E kī ana a Pihama, ko te tūāpapa o te kaupapa Māori ka ara mai i ngā tikanga me te reo Māori. Me te mea hoki e whakanui ana a ia i te āhua o te kaupapa Māori ehara i te mea me raupapa te whai, me raupapa rānei te whakatakoto o te āhua o te kaupapa nei. Engari kia maumahara he wāhanga, he ariā, he āhua hoki tā te kaupapa Māori ka tāea e koe te titiro, te rangahau, te whakamahi rānei ki tāu e hiahia ana. He ngākau nui hoki nō te Māori ki te whakakaha me te whakaataahua ōna kaupapa Māori, he mea kitea tēnei āhua ki roto i ngā āhutatanga katoa o te ao Māori (Pihama, 2015, wh. 6).

¹⁴ He kupu atu anō mō te ‘tīmata, ārahi me te whakarewa’

Kia tirohia ake tētahi tauira e whakaatu ana i te āhua o tēnei mea te kaupapa Māori. Arā i tuhia e te rangatira rā a Wira Gardiner i te tau 2010 *“the essence of haka as a composition played by many instruments. Hands, feet, legs, body, voice, tongue, and eyes”* (Gardiner, 1993) e mea ana ahakoa kai hea koe i te ao Māori, he haka te haka. Ka haka ana te tangata ka kitea te pūkana o ngā whatu, te whētero o te arero, te takahi o ngā waewae me te piu o ngā ringa. He kaupapa tō te haka, he kaupapa tō te tinana, he kaupapa tō te kaihaka e pēnā ana tana whakaatu i a ia. Koinei te āhua o te kaupapa Māori. He mea kāre e kitea i tua atu i te whenua e noho nei tātau i Niu Tīreni (Gardiner, 1993, wh. 4).

3.2.2 Rangahau Kaupapa-ā-Iwi

Kai tēnā iwi kai tēnā iwi tōna ake kaupapa. Ahakoa he Māori te ahurea me te tuakiri o te iwi, he rerekē anō ngā tikanga e ai ki te iwi. Arā ngā kōrero ā Wira Gardiner i tuhia e ia mō te whakaatu i tētahi o ngā āhua o te haka e mea ana, *“the expressions and postures make the haka unique and give it the air of threat and aggression”* (Gardiner, 2010). Engari ki te titiro koe ki te tū o wētahi iwi, he rerekē te tū a Tūhoe ki te tū a Ngāti Porou. Kāre a Tūhoe e piu i ōna waewae mai tētahi taha ki tētahi. Pērā anō a Ngāti Porou, kāre a Ngāti Porou e torotika ki runga ki raro me te takahi kia torotika. He piu tā Ngāti Porou, he torotika tā Tūhoe (Gardiner, 2010, wh. 11).

Tēnā kia tirohia ake ngā kōrero ā Te Makarini Temara tohunga mau i te rākau, tohunga whakaako i te tangata ki ēnei tūmomo akoranga tawhito, arā, te haka. I tuhia rā e ia wana kōrero i te tau 2012 e mea ana *“ko ngā kupu o te whakatūtū waewae he whakatangatanga te rite”* (Temara, 2012, wh. 12). E mea ana ia ka noho te manawa taki o te whakatūtūwaewae he pērā tana rite mai i te tīmatahanga ki te whakamutunga, ā, kia hāngai ai te puta mai o ngā kupu i te kaihaka. He kaha kitea tēnei tūmomo haka ki roto i te iwi o Tūhoe. Ko Te Pūru te haka rongonui, arā, he momo whakatūtū waewae anō tērā. Kotahi te taki kotahi anō te puta mai o ngā kupu. Ehara i te mea kotahi te taki me rua me toru ngā manawa taki mō ngā kupu. Kai riro te taki ka waimate ka moumou. Me rite ki tā Temara i tuhi, ko te whakatūtū waewae he tuku i te tinana o te tangata kia neke, kia takahi, kia wiriwiri kia uru mai te hihiri ki roto i a ia. He whakaoho tēnei āhua i te wairua, i te tinana, i te hinengaro me ngā whakaaro (Temara, 2012, wh. 12). Koia nei te hiranga nui o te rangahau kaupapa-ā-iwi ki te kaupapa o te tuhinga nei. He whakaatu i te rerekētanga o tana āhua ki tā te

kaupapa Māori titiro. Ko tā te kaupapa Māori he mea kitea ki te ahurea Māori ahakoa kai hea koe. Ko te kaupapa-ā-Iwi he mea kitea anake ki te rohe me te whenua o te iwi e tū nā koe. Kai pōhēhē koe he ōrite ngā kaupapa nei engari anō mō tērā. Ko te kaupapa Māori te matua o ngā whakaaro, kātahi ka taka iho ko ngā kaupapa-ā-Iwi he tikanga rerekē.

3.2.3 Rangahau Kaupapa-ā-Kapa

He tū tō tēnā kapa, he tū tō tēnei kapa. Koirā tētahi āhua e kaha kitea nei ki ngā paepae haka o ngā kapa ahakoa kai hea. He tikanga tō ia kapa he kōrero tukuiho anō hoki. He mauri tō ia kapa, he mana anō hoki. Kai te āhua o ngā kaiwhakaako i te kapa te wāhi ki ngā tikanga. Kai te āhua o ngā kuia me ngā koroua te wāhi ki ngā kōrero tuku iho. I reira anō ka puta mai ko ngā kōrero o te mauri me te mana e kore nei e tāea te kitea e te whatu tangata.

Heoi anō, kia tirohia ake tētahi wāhanga o te mauri ka whai wāhi atu ki ngā rangahau kaupapa-ā-Kapa. He tīmatanga he whakamutunga tō ngā mea katoa. I roto i ēnei kōrero, he tīmatanga tō te kapa haka ahakoa he aha ahakoa kai hea. Ko te pūtaketanga tēnei o te wāhi i ahu mai ai tēnei tūmomo mauri ki roto i te ao. Koinei ngā hua o te kōrero, ngā hua o te kite, ngā hua o te rongo me ngā hua o te whakaaro. Kai roto i ngā kōrero tuku iho ngā kaupapa huhua e pā ana ki te kapa. Ka tāea e te reanga o tēnei rā te hoki atu i wana mahara ki ngā kohinga kōrero a ōna kuia koroua koirā ngā āhuatanga i kitea. Ka tāea hoki e te reanga nei te whakaora mai anō i ngā waiata i waiatatia e wō rātau kuia koroua koirā ngā āhuatanga i rongohia. Ka mutu ko ngā whakaaro o te wā. Kai tēnā kai tēnā ōna ake whakaaro ka pēhea rā tana hopu kau atu i tāna ka mau nei i ēnei kōrero. Ahakoa pakeke mai ahakoa taiohi mai, he rerekē tō tēnā whakaaro ki tēnā. Engari ka hoki ana ngā mahara ki aua wā, he mauri kai reira, he mana kai reira. Koirā tētahi o ngā pūtaketanga o tēnei mea te mauri ki roto i tēnei o ngā wāhanga rangahau, arā, te rangahau kaupapa-ā-Kapa (Whakatere & Pohatu, 2011).

Kai pātai hoki koe, he aha te whakahirahiritanga o tēnei wāhanga rangahau ki tā te rangahau kaupapa-ā-Iwi. Anei noa iho, kai roto i wētahi o ngā whakamārama e kī ana, ko te mauri te orangatonutanga o tētahi wāhanga nui. Ko te kapa te wāhanga nui e kōrerohia nei. Ko te kapa haka o Ruātoki. Kia tikina ake ngā rangahau hai taunaki

ake i te wāhi ki tēnei mea te mauri o te kapa haka, hai kaupapa-ā-kapa. He mauri tōna, he wāhanga ōna, he wairua tōna e ora nei a ia i tēnei wā. Tērā te wā i rongo ngā tīpuna i te mauri nei ahakoa i hea rātau e haereere ana. Tērā te wā i kōrero ngā tīpuna mō tēnei mea te mauri. Tērā hoki te wā i pā mai te mauri ki ō rātau whatumanawa, engari kāre rātau i kite. Huri te ao, huri te pō ka huri anō ngā reanga whakatipu. Engari i noho tonu te mauri. Kāre te mauri e riro heahea nei te riro. He mea rongohia e ngā whakapaparanga o ngā reanga katoa ka tipu mai (Kennedy & Jefferies, 2009).

I konei ka tāea e tātau te whakapae he rite anō te mauri o te kaupapa rangahau-ā-Kapa ki tā te mauri i kōrerohia i whakamāramahia ake nei. Koia hoki te kai kawē i te wairua o te kapa, te kaitiaki i te kapa, koia hoki te kaipoipoi i ngā whakatipuranga ahakoa nō hea ahakoa ko wai. Ka taka katoa ngā tikanga i te mauri e kōrerohia nei he mea hāngai tonu ki ngā kōrero tuku iho e tuia ai ki ngā whakatipuranga hai painga whakaaro mō te anamata te haramai nei (McFarland, 2016).

3.3 Te Anga Rangahau a te Kaituhi

He maha ngā tūmomo anga rangahau a tēnā kaituhi, a tēnā kaituhi, ki te para i te huarahi kohikohi i ngā kōrero e tika ana e hāngai ana hoki ki tana kaupapa. I konei ka kitea te whakaraupapa o te kaituhi i tana anga rangahau. Ka whakamahia e ia te rautaki rangahau a Rawinia Higgins mō tana tuhinga kairangi. Ahakoa he mea tuhia e ia ki te reo tauīwi, e tika ana te hiahia kia tikina atu ko wā Higgins whakaaro me tana rautaki hai ārahi i te kaituhi i roto i tana anga rangahau. He mea whātoro atu tētahi o ngā wāhanga rangahau a Higgins ki ngā kōrero o te ‘Māori Studies’. I kohia katoahia e ia wana kōrero i ngā tuhinga rangahau ā Tānia Ka’ai rāua ko te koroua rangatira rā a John Rangihau. He āhua rite wō rāua kohinga kōrero ki tā te ao Māori titiro. He whakaaro Māori, he kōrero Māori, he ahurea Māori wā raua kua tangohia nei e Higgins ki wana kohinga kōrero, otirā kua whakamahia e ia te tūmomo raraunga kounga¹⁵.

I tohua rā e te kaituhi tēnei anga rangahau, te raraunga kounga i te mea ka hāngai tonu te tūāpapa o tā Higgins anga rangahau ki te kaupapa o te tuhinga nei. He Māori te whakaaro, he kaupapa-ā-iwi kai roto ka tāea hoki e te kaituhi te tuitui i aua kaupapa kātahi ka raranga hai kaupapa-ā-kapa. Ko te Māori o ngā whakaaro he mea

¹⁵ Ko te Qualitative Research tēnei e kōrerohia nei.

ka tāea e te kairangahau te kite arā kai tā Higgins whakamārama. I tohua e ia tā Tania Ka'ai i te mea i tāea e ia te tūhono i wana kaupapa rangahau ki te kaupapa-ā-iwi, arā, te iwi i pakeke mai a ia ki te iwi o Tūhoe. Nā whai anō i tohua e Higgins te pou-tara-ā-waho o John Rangihau hai tūāpapa māna ki te whakairi i wana kohinga kōrero. I tāea hoki e ia te whakamahi i tā John Rangihau pou-tara-ā-waho hai kete pupuri i wana kōrero, hai kete tautoko i wana kōrero, hai kete taonga tuku iho mō ētahi kairangahau e tipu tonu nei, e tipu tonu nei (Higgins, 2004, wh. 10-16).

Ka mutu ko te whakawhanaketanga a te kaituhi i tana pou-tara-ā-waho hai rautaki whakaatu i te āhua o tana kohikohi i ana rangahau. E tika ana ki tā te kaituhi titiro kua whakamahia e ia ko tā Prof. Wiremu Doherty. He mea tohua e te kaituhi te pou-tara-ā-waho ā Doherty i te mea ka kao ana i a ia te āhua o tana kaupapa me te anga o tana rangahau, i konei ka tāea e ia te whakatinana i te āhua o te huarahi i kohia rā aua rangahau. Ka hangaia e te kaituhi tana pou-tara-ā-waho mā te whakamahi i te rautaki hanga o Doherty. I hangaia rā e Doherty tana pou-tara-ā-waho mā te whakaaro Māori, mā te whakaaro kaupapa. Ko Te Ranga te īngoa o te pou-tara-ā-waho ā Wiremu Doherty. I tikina atu e ia taua kupu 'ranga' hai tūāpapa hanga i tana poutara-ā-waho (Doherty, 2009, wh. 66-69).

Ko te Rangatahi te tuatahi ko te Rangahau te tuarua, ko te Mātauranga te tuatoru ka mutu ko te Rangatira te tuawhā. Kai te kitea e whā noa iho ēnei wāhanga engari arā noa atu te whānui me te hōhonu o wana whakamārama. I whānui ana i te mea he taumata tō ia 'Ranga'. He hōhonu i te mea he mana, he tapu he wairua tō ia 'Ranga'. Arā kua wāwāhingia e ia taua kupu ki ēnei o ngā wāhanga i ara ai te hua o te pai ki roto i ana kohinga kōrero. Ahakoa he mea tuhia ngā kōrero o tana pou-tara-ā-waho ki te reo tauīwi, e tika ana kia tikina atu ko wana whakaaro hai huarahi rautaki hanga i te pou-tara-ā-waho a te kaituhi. Ko te waimaria he Tūhoe a Doherty, i pakeke ā Tūhoe mai, Tūhoe whenua, Tūhoe whakaaro Tūhoe tangata puta kōrero (Doherty, 2012).

3.4 Te Poutara-ā-Waho a te kaituhi

He nui ngā pou-tara-ā-waho kua whakaritea mai e ngā kairangahau o te motu. He nui hoki kua hangaia mai i te kaupapa Māori, i te whakaaro Māori. Heoi anō, kāre anō tētahi pou-tara-ā-waho kia tuhia pēnei rawa te āhua ka whakaatunga mai e te kaituhi

ki ēnei kōrero ka whai ake. Ko te pou-tara-ā-waho a te kaituhi he mea ahu mai i te whakaaro kaupapa-ā-kapa. He mea rukuhia e ia wētahi o ngā mātauranga kaupapa Māori me ngā mātauranga kaupapa-ā-iwi, i pēnei ai te whakaaro a te kaituhi. I te mea ko te mātauranga-ā-kapa te kaupapa e ārahi ana i te panepane o tana rangahau. Ka noho tonu ko ngā kaupapa Māori me ngā kaupapa-ā-iwi hai ārahi i wētahi o ngā wāhanga ki te hanga i te pou-tara-ā-waho nei.

Anei ētahi wāhanga iti noa nei te whakamārama mō tā Doherty pou-tara-ā-waho me tā te kaituhi. Kua whakataurititia e te kaituhi ngā pou-tara-ā-waho e rua kia kitea ai te tūhonotanga ki waenga i a rāua.

Wiremu Doherty Ranga Framework	Te Kaituhi Te Matua Framework
Rangatahi: Koinei te tīmatanga o te whakaaro a Doherty. Koinei hoki te iho me te mauri o tāna i whakaaro ake hai tūāpapa whakaatu i te āhua o te kohikohi kōrero rangahau. He kupu tēnei e āki ana i te hinengaro whakaaro o te tangata kia tipu kia rea kia whanake i te ao.	Te Matua: Koinei te mauri o te kapa haka o Ruātoki, te tīmatanga o ngā nekehanga me ngā whakaaro o te hinengaro tangata ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro anō hoki. He kupu hoki tēnei e whakaatu ana i te āhua o te Matua kai runga, ko ngā whakaaro kai raro. Te wāhi e tīmata ai te rito o te whakaaro me te hua o te kaupapa.
Rangahau: Kai roto i ngā hau e pā mai ana te rongo o whakaaro kē, o wairua kē, o kōrero kē. Kai te rangahau te tikanga ka pēhea rā tana whakahau atu i aua āhuatanga hai painga mōna.	Te Matū ¹⁶ : Koinei te wāhi he mana nui tāna i roto i te kapa haka. Koia te ia me te ngako o ngā whakaaro me ngā mahi katoa. Kai i a ia te tikanga ka pēhea rā tana neke i a ia anō kia whai hua ai te katoa ahakoa ko wai.
Mātauranga: Te tikanga kua mātau te kairangahau i tēnei taumata. Ka tāea e ia te hui mai i ana mōhiotanga whakahē mai whakaae mai ki te wāhi kotahi kia puta ai tētahi māramatanga kotahi.	Te Tū: Koinei te wāhi ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, koinei te wāhi nui me mārāma te katoa. Ka mārāma ana koe ki tēnei kua mātau koe kua mōhio ki aua tikanga he rite ki te mauri e kore e neke.
Rangatira: Ehara tēnei i te takahi i ētahi atu kia noho ko rātau ki raro i ngā āhuatanga katoa, engari e whakaatu ana i te ao mōhio o tētahi ki te ārahi i ētahi. I tēnei na te tikanga kua mōhio kē ia ki te whakahē i ētahi tirohanga me te whakaae ki ētahi āhuatanga. He tira hoki tāna e ārahi ana. Ko ngā whakaaro me ngā huarahi ka whakarite e te rangatira ka noho hai tapuwae mō ngā	Ki Tua: Ko te kaiārahi tēnei i te kaupapa. Kāre he wāhi e kī ana koia te wāhi e tika ana mō te kaiārahi, ā, kāre hoki he kōrero e kī ana mā te tangata kotahi tēnei e ārahi, engari koinei katoa ngā whakaaro me ngā āhuatanga kua tōia mai ki te ao o te nāiane, hai ārahi i ngā whakaaro me ngā āhuatanga ka pā mai ki ngā whakapaparanga o te anamata te haere ake nei.

¹⁶ Te Matū: koia te ia me te ngako o tētahi mea, o tētahi wāhanga rānei.

Kia tirohia ake te whānuitanga o te āhua o tā Wiremu Doherty whakarite i tētahi wāhanga o tana pou-tara-ā-waho e kitea ana te kaituhi. Kua tikina atu e ia te kupu ‘Ranga’ hai tūāpapa tīmata i tana hanga. Ko te ‘rangatahi’ te kupu tuatahi. I puta i a Doherty te pātai hai āwhea mutu ai tō rangatahi. Hai wētahi e kī ana kia whakawhānau rā anō koe engari he rahi tonu ngā mea kua whakawhānau e rangatahi tonu ana i te ao. Ko tētahi o wana whakamārama e kī ana ko te mahi a te ranga he whāngai i te hinengaro rangatahi kia tipu ai te hua o te mātauranga me te mōhiotanga ki roto i a ia. Kia tāea e ia te tō mai i ētahi mōhiotanga mai i tētahi wāhi kātahi ka whakamahi anō ki tētahi atu wāhi mā te whakahē mā te whakaae rānei. Koinei te āhua o te tipu o te whakaaro. I pērā hoki te tipu o te whakaaro ki roto i te kaituhi. Ko ‘Te Matua’ te īngoa o tēnei whakaaro. Kāre i roa ka tau e te kaituhi ko Te Matua tonu te kaupapa hai pou-tara-ā-waho māna, ā, kua pērā hoki e ia tana wetewete i te kupu nei ‘Te Matua’ ki tā Doherty rautaki wete i tāna. Ko te tuatahi o aua wetehanga ko te kupu nei a ‘Te Matū¹⁷’, ka whakawhānuihia ki te wāhanga o Te Matua.

Kia hoki anō ki tā Doherty titiro, ka whai ake ko te ‘rangahau’. I konei e kī ana a Doherty koinei te pāhanga mai o te hau o wētahi atu ranga¹⁸. He whakaaro atu anō, he tirohanga rerekē, koirā te āhua o te whakataurite me te whakatairite i wōna ake ranagahu me wā wētahi atu. Koia te āhua me te ao o te taumata rangahau. Koia hoki te āhua i tohua ai e te kaituhi ko ‘Te Tū’ hai wetehanga tuarua i tētahi o ngā wāhanga o tana pou-tara-ā-waho.

Nā tui anō ka haere te wā kia tau rā anō ki te taumata o te ‘mātauranga’. Ira! Kua kitea te takahuri o te ‘ranga’ kua whakamuria tana tūranga noho ki te kupu nei. I pēnei ai nā runga i te tipu o ngā kohinga kōrero a te taumata ‘rangahau’, kua mōhio te mātauranga ki te titiro ki ētahi atu ranga mōhio, me te raranga i ngā tūhonotanga ki te māramatanga kotahi. Ko te ao tērā o te mārama, o te wetewete, o te wherawhera¹⁹

¹⁷ Koia nei te iho me te tīmatanga o tētahi kaupapa, te kaupapa matua rānei.

¹⁸ He kupu atu anō mō te ‘rōpū, ao, kapa, whānau’ rānei.

¹⁹ He kupu atu anō mō te ‘whakawhānui’.

me te tūhura²⁰. He pai tonu tēnei wāhanga hai tūapapa tīmata i te wetehanga tuawhā o te pou-tara-ā-waho a te kaituhi arā e kī ana ‘Ki Tua’.

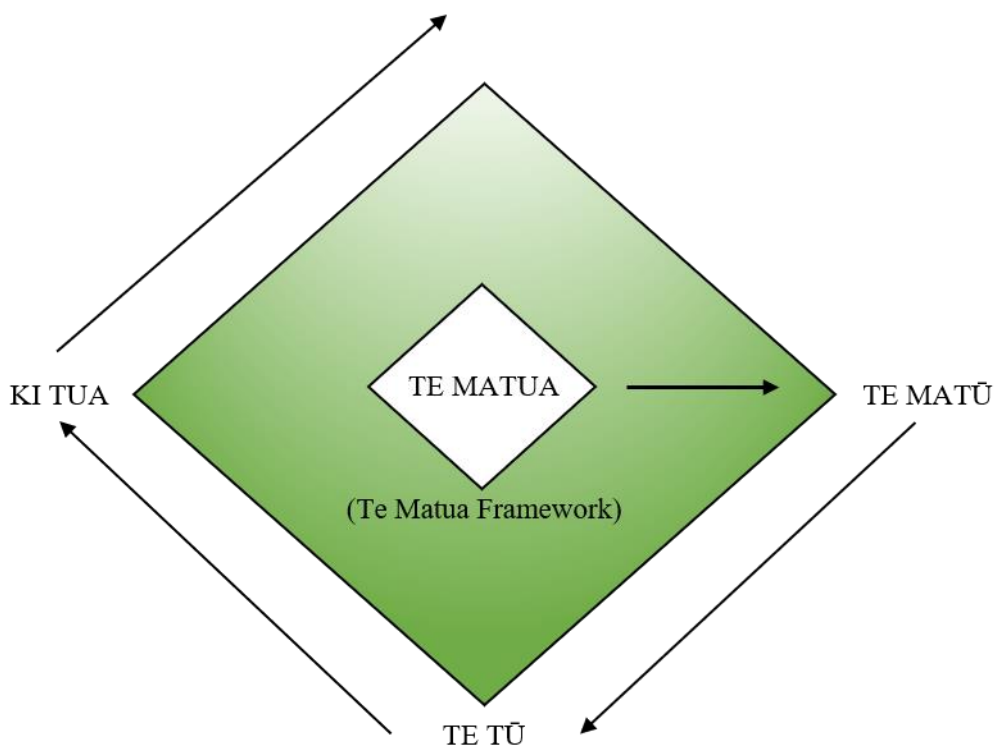
Nō reira e tika ana kia whakanuia te wāhanga tuawhā o te pou-tara-ā-waho o Doherty mō ana kōrero e pā ana ki te Rangatira. I te mea hoki ka tāea e tēnei wāhanga te tautoko i tā te kaituhi wāhanga tuawhā ‘Ki Tua’. Tēnā kia tirohia ake tā Doherty whakamārama i te Rangatira.

Irā! Kua kitea anō te takahuri o te kupu rā a te ‘ranga’, kua whakahokia mai ki mua, ka mutu ko te ‘tira’ kai muri kē e tū mai ana. Ko tētahi o wana whakamārama mō tēnei na e kī ana ko te tira he tūmomo kāhui. He kāhui tangata, he hapū, he whānau, he rōpū he iwi rānei. Ko tā te rangatira i wētahi o ana mahi he ārahi, he titiro, he whakaaro he matapae. Hei ētahi tikanga kai mua kē ia e ārahi ana, engari koina te ao o te mōhio, o te mātatau, o te whakahē i te wā e tika ana, o te whakaae i te wā e pai ana. Kāre he mea e kī ana me ārahi koe mai mua, engari he pai ake pea te ārahi mai muri. Kai tēnā kai tēnā ōna ake whakaaro. Nō reira kua kitea te tīpakotanga o ngā tauira anei kua whakatakotohia ki ngā kohinga kōrero nei. Kua mōhio te kaituhi ināianei he tīmatanga tō ia kaupapa, he wāhanga tō ia kaupapa, he ariā he mauri, he mana hoki tō ia kaupapa. Ko te mea kē kia maumahara tonu te kaituhi kia kotahi te kaupapa, kātahi ka wetewetekina aua wāhanga rā (Doherty, 2012). Mō muri ake nei te whānuitanga o ngā whakamārama e pā ana ki te whanaketanga o te pou-tara-ā-waho nei, a Te Matua.

3.4.1 Te Matua

Anei kua whakatakotoria e te kaituhi te āhua me te tinana o tana pou-tara-ā-waho. He mea nāna tonu i hanga i tikina atu mai i ngā kōrero tuku iho e pā ana ki te mauri me te mana o te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki.

²⁰ He kupu atu anō mō te ‘rangahau’.



Whakaahua 2: Te Matua (Pou Tara-ā-Waho).

He maha ngā pou-tara-ā-waho kua hangaia mai i te whakaaro o te hinengaro kotahi. Ko te nuinga o aua whakaaro he mea toko mai i te kairangahau, i te kaikohikohi rānei i wētahi kōrero mō tētahi kaupapa e hirahira ana ki a ia. Engari ko te pou-tara-ā-waho kua tohua nei e te kaituhi he mea tohua i runga i te kaupapa e hāngai pū ana ki te ao i tipu mai ai tētahi wāhanga o te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki. Ko Te Matua te īngoa o te pou-tara-ā-waho. He mauri, he mana, he tapu hoki kai i a ia e mau ana mai anō i tana orokohanga mai tae noa mai ki tēnei wā. E tika ana kia whakamanahia te āhua o te matua he rite tōna āhua ki te mauri kōhatu e kore e neke. Koinei i tohua ai e te kaituhi ko te taimana hai whakaatu i tana pou-tara-ā-waho. He mea hanga hoki te taimana i te whenua te whenua e kore nei e neke. He taimana he kōhatu he kōhatu te mauri. Engari he nui ngā kōrero mō te mauri, he nui ngā kōrero mō te mana, engari ko te tapu o aua kōrero me tika te raweke.

Ka pātai ake te hinengaro he aha rā te tikanga o tēnei kupu Te Matua²¹. Kai roto i te pātaka kupu o te Taurawhiri e kī ana ko te Matua te kaiārahi, te kaitiaki rānei i te mauri o tētahi mea. Engari kai roto i te papa kupu o He Pātaka Kupu e whakamārama

²¹ I tīkina atu ngā whakamārama o te kupu nei mai i te pātaka kupu o te Māori Dictionary

mai ana te āhua ko te Matua he mea nui rawa, he mea whakahirahira, he mea nui tana kōrerohia me tana aronuitia e te iti me te rahi ahakoa ko wai.

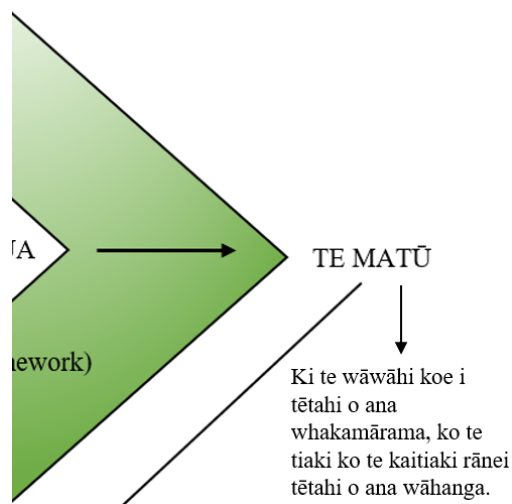
Nō reira e tika ana kia whakanuia te wāhanga ki te pou-tara-ā-waho nei he mauri tōna, he mana tōna, he whakahirahira tana tū i roto i te ao o te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki, a Te Karu. Ko te mauri e kōrerohia nei arā kua whakamāramatia e te papa kupu o te Māori Dictionary he pērā tana rite ki te hā o te ora²². He mea hōmai e te mauri nei te hā o te ora kia ora ai te Matua. Otirā ko te mana²³ e kōrerohia nei arā anō kai te papa kupu e whakamārama mai ana ko ia te kaiwhakarite i te wāhi ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā nekehanga, ki ngā āhuatanga e pā nui ana ki tāna i ahu mai ai. E pēnei ana te nui o tana mana kia kore ai te kapa nei e riro ki ngā whakawai me ngā whakapōrearea a wētahi atu. Kai rahurahutia ka ngaro ka mate rānei te nui o tana whakahirahira kua kore e mana mō ngā tau mutunga kore. Nō reira kua kite ake te kaituhi i te rongonui o tēnei mea o te Matua ki roto i te kapa nei a Ruātoki. He mauri tō te Matua e kore e tāea te wāwāhi, he mana tō te Matua tē raweketia e te ringaringa. He mauri e kore e neke, he mana e kore e kitea engari he huihuinga tangata. Koirā te whakahirahira o te kaupapa nei me tana pou-tara-ā-waho. Ka kitea te whānuitanga o ia wāhanga o te pou-tara-ā-waho anei kai ngā wāhanga e whai ake nei.

3.4.2 Te Matū

Kai raro iho nei kua wāwahingia e te kaituhi tētahi o ngā wāhanga o te Matua kua whakaatuna te āhua o tana tinana me te whānuitanga o ana whakamārama ka whai ake.

²² I tikina atu ngā whakamārama o te kupu nei mai i te papa kupu Māori Dictionary

²³ Te Papa Kupu Māori Dictionary - He mera rerekē ki tō te Pātaka Kupu



Whakaahua 3: Te Matū (Te Matua – Pou Tara-ā-Waho).

Ko te Matū te wāhanga tuatahi ka tirohia ake e te kaituhi. Koia te kai pupuri i ngā tikanga me ngā nekehanga katoa o te kapa nei. Kai i a ia te ia me te ngako o te pūtake e pēnei e pērā ana te kapa. He pērā tana rite ki te kaitiaki. Kai ngā rangahau ā Merata Kawharu mō te kaitiakitanga wana kōrero e whakamārama ana i tētahi wāhanga o te kaitiaki²⁴. Kia kaua te tangata e pōhēhē he tiaki noa iho te mahi a te kaitiaki, koia te matū me te ngako o te mea kotahi koirā anake. Engari ko te matū o tana kaupapa i ahu kē mai i ngā tātai kōrero a ngā tīpuna. Ka tiaki ka manaaki hoki te matū i tāna i ahu mai ai, arā, i te Matua. E ai hoki ki a Kawharu, ko tētahi o ngā mahi whakahirahira a te kaitiaki he tauawhi i ngā reanga whakatipu. Huri te ao, huri te pō ka huri anō ngā whakatipuranga. Ka kite te Matū i ēnei whakatipuranga, ka rongo a ia i ngā tātai kōrero, i ngā mahi me ngā whakaaro hoki a te hunga e tipu tonu nei (Kawharu, 2000).

Nō reira e tika ana kia whakanuia te wāhi ki taua kupu rā te Matū me ōna tū wāhanga katoa kua kōrerohia mā te wāwāhi i tētahi o ngā whakamārama mō te matū, arā, ko te tiaki. I kōrerohia ake e te kaituhi mō te mahi a te kaitiaki, ko te tiaki tonu te mahi. He tiaki a ia i te tapu o ngā tikanga, he tiaki a ia i te mana o ngā tikanga. Kāre te tapu e neke, engari ka neke te tikanga²⁵ i runga anō i ōna tikanga engari kia kaua e rawekehia. Koia hoki te wāhi tino whai kiko, te wāhi whai ngā tikanga me te iho tonu i ahu mai ai tēnei wāhanga ki roto i te kaupapa o te pou-tara-ā-waho. Nō reira e

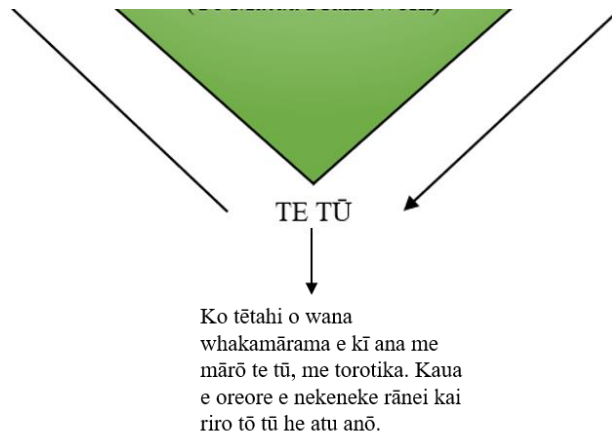
²⁴ Kupu anō mō te manaaki i kitea i te Papa Kupu o te Māori Dictionary

²⁵ He huarahi whai mā te tangata e tutuki ai tētahi wāhanga ki te kaupapa i ahu mai

tika ana kia whakamahia e te kaituhi tēnei wāhanga hai matū i ana kōrero ki te whai i ngā tikanga mō te kohikohi i ana rangahau.

3.4.3 Te Tū

Anei anō he wāwāhitanga o ngā kōrero me ētahi o ngā whakamārama mō te Tū. Kai koneki anō te whānui o ngā whakamārama kua whakatakotohia e te kaituhi kai raro iho nei.



Whakaahua 4: Te Tū (Te Matua – Pou Tara-ā-Waho).

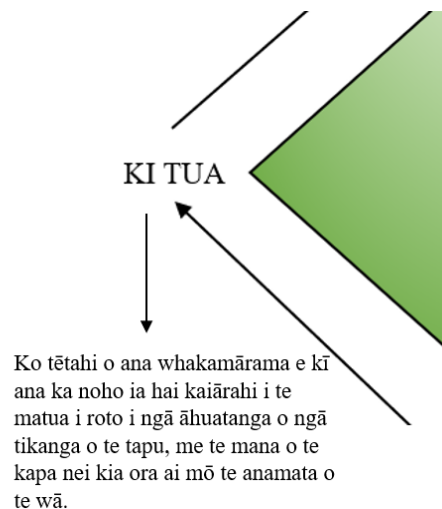
He wāhanga anō te Tū ka taka iho i ngā ariā o te Matua. Ka noho ko te wāhanga o te Tū hai whakaatu i te tūturutanga me te whakatinanatanga o te kapa nei i te āhua o te pou-tara-ā-waho. Ehara i te mea e kī ana tēnei wāhanga ko te tū a te tangata anake te tū, engari kia āhua hōhonu ake te titiro ki wana wāhanga e hua ai te māramatanga ki tēnā ki tēnā.

Ko te tuatahi o ngā wāhanga ka tirohia ake o Te Tū ko te Tūranga. I kōrerohia ake te tūranga o te Matū i mua ake nei ko tana tūranga he pupuri i te mana me te tapu o ngā tikanga. Nō reira he aha te whakahirahira i tēnei wāhanga ki te pou-tara-ā-waho. E hoki ana ngā mahara a te kaituhi ki ngā mahi kapa haka, ā, tae noa mai ki tēnei wā. Kai te tū o te tangata ngā hua o tēnei mea te kapa haka. Ko te neke o te tinana, ko te takahi o ngā waewae, ko te pūkana ko te whētero ko te paoro o ngā reo. Ahakoa kāre koe e kite i te tapu me te mana o tētahi mea i kōrerohia i runga ake nei, ka tāea e koe te whakatinana ki roto i a koe. Me mārō te tū ki te āhua o ngā tāne, me torotika te tū ki te āhua o ngā wāhine. Ka tū ana koe i tō tūranga haka, kaua koe e neke e oreore kau noa rānei, engari kia ū ki tō tū (Fraser, 2009, wh. 129-133). Nō reira ko te tūranga a te kaituhi nei he tūranga whakahirahira i te mea kāre anō tētahi rangahau

pēnei na te āhua kia tuhia mō tēnei tūmomo kaupapa. He whakatūpato kai roto, he whakamānawa kai roto, he whakamīharo anō te āhua o tēnei mea te tūranga. Koirā e whakahirahira ana a ia ki te Tū.

3.4.4 Ki Tua

Ka mutu kai roto anō i tēnei o ngā wāhanga o Te Matua e kōrero ana mō te wāhanga rā Ki Tua, ā, kua wāwāhingia anō e te kaituhi te Tua nei kia kitea tētahi wāhanga o ana whakamārama me te hononga ōna ki te kaupapa o te kapa nei.



Whakaahua 5: Ki Tua (Te Matua Pou Tara-ā-Waho).

Ka mutu ko te wāhanga tuawhā o ngā wāhanga o te Matua. Arā kua kōrerohia ake te Matū me te Tū i ngā wāhanga i runga ake nei. Engari anō mō te Tua, he āhua anō tōna, he wairua anō tōna. Ko te āhua tēnei o te whakaaro anamata, o te titiro anamata me te matapae ka pēhea rā te āhua o te Matua i te wā e kainamu mai nei. Ko taua wā e kōrerohia ana ko ngā whakatipuranga. Ka pēhea rā te kawea a ngā whakaaro o te nāiane ki roto i ngā whakaaro o te āpōpō. Ko ngā papareanga ēnei, ko ngā whakapaparanga ēnei, ko ngā whakatipuranga ēnei e tipu tonu nei. I reira anō he whakaaro hou, he kōrero hou, he rautaki hou tēnei te kawea mai nei e rātau. Kai te papa kupu tonu e kī ana ko te kupu ‘tua’²⁶ he wāhi e tohu ana i te wawata o tētahi mea. Koia rā ngā wawata ka puta ake i ngā whakatipuranga nei ekene ka hiahia rātau ki te tuhi i wō rātau ake waiata, ki te tito i wō rātau ake rangi. Ko wai ka mōhio. Ko

²⁶ Ka whakamahia te kupu nei ki te ārahi i te Matua me ōna wāhanga katoa ki te anamata o ngā whakaaro me te anamata o ngā āhuatanga e kainamu mai nei. He mea rapuhia e te kaituhi te whakamārama mō te kupu nei ki te papa kupu o He Pātaka Kupu.

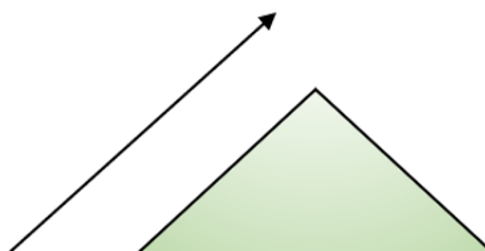
te mea kē kia mahara nui taua reanga ki wā rātau nei hoki ka waiho māi mō ngā reanga ka whai ake i a rātau.

Nō reira e tika ana kia tikina atu tētahi wāhanga o te Tua, arā, ko taua kupu tonu ko te ārahi²⁷. E kī ana ko ia te kaiārahi ko ia te kaimatapae, ko ia hoki te puna o te whakaaro nui. Kai i a ia te puna o te tikanga ki ngā waihotanga mai. I konei ka whakaaro a ia he aha rā ngā waihotanga mai e tika ana mā te reanga ka whai ake. Kai pātai hoki te hinengaro he aha hoki te hononga o te ārahi i ngā reanga whakatipu mēnā kāre koe i te ora, kua mate kē pea koe i te taehanga mai o taua reanga. Engari anei noa iho te whakamārama, ka tāea e te kai ārahi o te wā te waiho mai i ana mōhiotanga ki roto i ngā whakaakoranga o Te Matua. Ka tāea hoki e ia te whakatauiria ki te reanga hou nei me pēhea anō tā rātau waiho i wō rātau mōhiotanga ka tae ana te wā ki a rātau. Koinei te ataahua o te kaiārahi, o tēnei wāhanga hoki o te Tua. Ehara i te mea me ora koe i ngā wā katoa, engari me ora wō whakaakoranga, me ora wō mōhiotanga. Kia puta ai aua akoranga ki ngā reanga o te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki hai painga mō Ruātoki mā Ruātoki.

3.4.5 He Haerengatonutanga

Ka mutu kia tirohia ake te wāhanga nei ki te āhua o tēnei mea te haerengatonutanga. E mōhio whānuitia ana ko te paetawhiti e kore nei tātau te nāiane e mōhio he aha rā te āhua o te tira hou e haramai nei. Kai raro iho te whānuitanga o ngā whakamārama ki te wāhi i whakarerea ai e te kaituhi te tohu whakamutunga he kupu kore i tana ūpoko e ai ki te pou-tara-ā-waho.

Ko te pūtake i waihotia e te kaituhi tēnei wāhi kia kupu kore i te mea kāre tātau e mōhio he aha rā te tira hou o ngā mātauranga e haramai nei. Huri te ao, huri te pō, ka huri anō ngā reanga whakatipu. Tērā hoki te wā e kore ai wō tātau mata i te whenua nei ka noho ko ngā whakatipuranga ngā kaiārahi i te haerengatonutanga o ngā mahi.



Whakaahua 6: Haerenga tonutanga (Te Matua – Pou Tara-ā-Waho).

²⁷ He mea rapua e te kaituhi tēnei o ngā whakamārama mai i te papa kupu o Māori Dictionary. He tohu i te āhua o te kupu nei a 'ārahi' he mea kawē i tētahi wāhanga mai tētahi ki tētahi.

He maha ngā pou-tara-ā-waho kua kitea he kupu he whakamārama he pae tawhiti tērā te kitea. Engari anō tēnei na. Ko te pūtake i waihotia e te kaituhi tēnei wāhanga kia kupu kore nā runga tonu i te mōhio kāre te hunga o te nāiane e mōhio he aha rā te hōmaitanga a te ao ki a tātau i te pūaotanga o te rā. Ko te tikanga o tērā, e kore rawa te tangata e mōhio ki ngā mai me ngā whakakitenga o te āpōpō. Koira te tohu o te reanga whakatipu. Koira te tohu o ngā mokopuna, o ngā tuarua me ngā whakapaparanga. Ka tae ki te wā e noho ai ko rātau ngā kaiārahi i te wāhi ki ngā whakaakoranga o te kapa nei, ki te tiaki i ngā tātai kōrero me te mea hoki ka tāea anō e rātau te tuhi i ō rātau ake hītōria hai rarangatanga ki ērā kua tuhia. Kia noho anō ko wō rātau tātai kōrero hai waihotanga iho mā wā rātau whakatipuranga. He haerengatonutanga tēnei e kore rawa e ngaro. Ko te mea kē kia tika te manaaki, kia tika te tiaki. Kia ora ai tēnei āhua mō ngā rā kai mua i te aroaro.

3.6 Te Kāhui ka Uiuitia

E toru ngā reanga ka uru mai ki roto i ngā kohinga kōrero a te kaituhi. Ko te reanga tuatahi ko tā Turuhira Hare mā ko tā Heaku Rangi mā. Kātahi ko te reanga ō muri mai ko tā Tame Heremia mā ko tā Puti Puti Clarke me Tamahore Rangi mā. Ko te reanga tuatoru ka puta i ō rātau tātai kōrero. Koinei te reanga kua kore e kitea i te mata o te whenua. E kī ana te kaituhi e toru ngā reanga i te mea ka puta i ngā kaiuru ngā kōrero mō ngā pākeke i a rātau tonu e tamariki ana. Nā, kia tirohia ake te taiao i pakeke mai ai ēnei kaiuru i roto i ngā papareanga o te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki.

He kuia, he koroua, he matua kēkē, he whāea kēkē katoa enei i whai wāhi atu te kaituhi i a ia e pakeke mai ana tae noa mai ki tēnei wā. He ringa rehe rātau ki te haka, he ringa mārō wā rātau ki te mau i te patu, ki te mau i te rākau me te whakakōrero anō i ngā poi me ngā taonga tuku iho a rātau mā. I rongo rātau i ngā tātai kōrero, i kite rātau i ngā nekehanga, i whai wāhi atu rātau ki ngā whakawhitinga kōrero me ngā whakawhitinga whakaaro o te wā. Nō roto tonu i tērā i toko ake te whakaaro a te kaituhi koinei tonu hai kaupapa māna ki te rangahau. Nā te mea kāre ano tēnei kaupapa kia tuhia.

Kia tirohia ake te wāhanga ki te ringa rehe. Katoa ō rātau i whai wāhi ki ngā taonga tuku iho a ngā tīpuna. Ko te patu tērā, ko te taiaha tērā, ko te tewhatewha ko te koikoi

wērā. He hōmaitanga katoa nō te ao o tuawhakarere. Ehara i te mea e kī ana kua whakairihia te katoa o ngā kaiuru nei wō rātau piupiu, engari, tērā te wā i tū ai ko rātau ngā kaihaka, ngā kai waiata, ngā kaiwhakaako me ngā kaiwhakanikoniko i te wāhi ki ngā taonga tuku iho.

Kātahi ko te wāhi ki ngā tātai kōrero. He huna tēnei i pakeke mai i roto i te mātatorutanga o ngā tātai kōrero. I kitea wō rātau pākeke e haka ana, i kitea wō rātau whanaunga e haka ana. Pakeke mai, tamariki mai, koinei te huna i whai wāhi nui ki te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki.

Ko ngā tikanga ērā i pā mai ki ō rātau whatumanawa. He haka te haka ae e whakaae ana ki tērā. Engari i a Turuhira mā, i a Heaku mā te Te Hue mā e pakeke mai ana, ko ngā tau 1960's ēnei e kōrerohia nei. He māro ake ngā tikanga o aua wā. He hōhonu ake ngā tikanga o aua wā. Kāre rātau i uimākihoi atu ki ngā pākeke e pēnei ana e pērā ana te āhua i te aha, engari he mea whai nō rātau i ngā tohutohu a ngā pākeke o te wā. Ahakoa he aha te tohutohu, koirā, me whai, kua tau.

Heoi anō, kia tirohia ake wētahi o ngā kaiuru ka whai wāhi nui ki roto i ngā kohinga kōrero o te rangahau nei. Ko Turuhira Hare tōna īngoa. He heke mai ia i ngā kāwai whakapapa o Te Whiu Maraki, tae noa mai ki a Tiakiwai rāua ko Mahiti. Nō Tūhoe nō Te Arawa a Turuhira, ā, he whakapapa anō wōna ki Ingarangi me Kōtimana ki te taha o tana māmā, a Te Uruhina Tiakiwai. Ko Hāmua, ko Ngāti Mura me Ngati Rongo ōna hapū matua. He mea pakeke mai a Turuhira i ngā rekereke o wana kuia me wana koroua i te mātatorutanga o ngā waiata tawhito me ngā karakia a Te Haahi Ringatū. I whai wāhi a ia ki ngā whakaakoranga a te kapa nei i ngā tau 1960. E tamariki tonu ana a ia i taua wā. He mea haka hoki nā ōna mātua mō te kapa nei i te taha i a Tikina Puke-Tari, i a Maramena Karaka, i a Moai Tihī me Tū Tawera mā, nā wai rā ka rere te wā ka huri anō te ao. I te rerehanga o te wā, ka tū a ia hai kaihaka mō te kapa nei i te tau 1970, 49 tau ki muri.

Nā wai rā ka whakaromiromitia ka whakaritea a ia e ngā pākeke o te wā he mea kite nō rātau i ngā hua o roto i a ia, i tau i a rātau ko ia hai pupuri i te mauri o te kapa mō te anamata o te wā. Kua hia kē nei te rahi o wana tūranga kua whakawhiwhia e ārahi ana i tana kapa. Engari e tika ana te kōrero kia whakanuia ngā whānau me ngā

tāngata i whai wāhi atu ki a Turuhia he mea awhina hoki a ia e rātau i ngā tau maha kua mahue ake nei. Tae noa mai ki tēnei wā, kua tata neke atu i te 38 tau a Turuhira e pupuri ana i te mauri o te kapa nei. I tēnei wā, kua waimaria ia i ngā whakatipuranga. Kua tāea e ia te whāngai i ētahi o ana mōhiotanga ki tēnei reanga e tipu tonu nei.

Ahakoia kua riro a Te Hue i te tirohanga kanohi, e tika tonu ana kia kōrerohia a ia ki tēnei o ngā wāhanga, ka puta hoki ētahi kōrero mōna i te rangahau nei. Te Hue Rangi tōna īngoa. He heke mai a Te Hue i ngā tātai whakapapa o Te Ngahuru rāua ko Kūmara. I titoa rā te waiata koroua a ‘E kui Kumara’ e Pikihiua Te Ngahuru, hai kuia tipuna a ia ki a Te Hue.

Nō Ngāti Kōura, nō Ngāti Rongo, koirā ōna hapū matua. Ko Ngāti Kōura te tuarua he hapū nō reira te ariki whakamutunga o Tūhoe, a Takurua Tamarau. Ko Ngāti Rongo, taketake ake tēnei hapū nō Maungapōhatu.

He mea whakapakekehia a Te Hue i ngā tikanga tawhito o te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe, i roto tonu i te whārua o Ruātoki. Ko Moai Tihi mā wētahi o ana kaiako i taua wā. He mea akohia a ia ki ngā tikanga o te mau rākau, o te mau patu me te mau tewhatewha. He mea haria a Te Hue ki te awa nui me ngā koawa akohia ai ki te taha o ana uri whanaunga. Ka rere te wa ka pakeke haere a ia ka tū ia hai kaihaka mō Ruātoki. I a rāua ko Turuhira mā e tamariki tonu ana, ehara te haka i te mea tū ki te papatūwaewae, engari he mea tū kē ki te marae. I kitea tēnei āhua i ngā pōhiri manuhiri, i ngā tangihanga, i ngā huritau me ngā hui nui. I a ia katoa ngā mōhiotanga mō tēnei mea te mau i te rākau.

Ka rere te wā ka tū a Te Hue hai kaihaka mō te kapa haka o Ruātoki. I reira anō ka tohua e Turuhira a ia hai kaiako matua ki te taha o ngā tāne. Ōna mōhiotanga katoa he mea whāngaihia ngā whakatipuranga. Ko ngā pūkenga ērā o te whakakōrero i te rākau, ko ngā pūkenga ērā o te whakaoha i te patu, ko ngā pūkenga hoki ērā o te whakahāngai i te āhua o ngā nekehanga ki te āhua o ngā kupu e puta mai ana ahakoia waiata mai haka mai. I a ia katoa ēnei mōhiotanga. He mea whāngaihia e ngā koroua rā e Moai mā e Tū Tawera mā e Te Rangi Puke mā. Engari ko ana tohutohu me ana whakaakoranga e mau tonu nei i ngā reanga whakatipu. Nō reira e tika ana kia

poroporoakitia tēnei tūmomo tangata e kore rawa ia e kitea anōtia. Engari, ko tana tama ka kitea. Kia tirohia ake i tēnei wā.

Nō Ngāti Kōura nō Ngāti Rongo a Tamahore Rangi. He heke mai a ia i ngā kāwai whakapapa o Te Ngahuru rāua ko Kumara. Nō Ngāi Tūhoe nō Ngāpuhi anō hoki a Tamahore. Engari i pakeke mai ia i ngā rekereke o wana mātua kuia koroua. He mea akohia a ia e tana pāpā e Te Hue ki ngā tikanga mō te mau i ngā taonga tuku iho a ngā tīpuna. He mea akohia a ia e Turuhira ki ngā tātai kōrero me ngā waiata tawhito o te iwi. He kaihaka a ia mō Ruātoki, he kaiako anō hoki i te taha i a Tame Heremia mokopuna a te pouako matua o mua a Tikina Heremia. Kai i a ia ētahi pūkenga kāre anō kia kitea mō te ēhia kē nei te roa. Engari kai te whāngaihia ana mōhiotanga ki ngā kura ako me ngā kura wānanga me ngā parawhakawai o te iwi. Ko ngā mātauranga ēnei o tana pāpā, i akohia e ngā koroua rā. Kai te kitea te ora o ēnei āhuatanga ki roto i ngā whakatipuranga. I tēnei wā kua noho tonu ko Tamahore tētahi o ngā pou ārahi i ngā tikanga me ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho.

Nō reira kua kitea te mana nui o te wāhi ki ngā kaiuru. E tika ana ki te whakamahi i wētahi o wā rātau kōrero hai whakapuaki i te huarahi rangahau. Engari kai reira anō wētahi whakatūpato. Ka puta mai aua whakatūpato i te wāhanga o ngā pātai. Ko ngā pātai he mea ārahi i a koe ki te tangata e tika ana ki te kohikohi mai i wō kōrero. Mēnā kāre te kaiuru e rata ana ki tāu i haere ake, kai i a ia te tikanga ki te waiho kia kaua a ia e uiuitia. Heoi anō, arā noa atu te maha o ngā kaiuru ka kitea ki te rangahau nei. He pūkenga wō rātau, he kaihaka o mua, he whakapapa wō rātau ki te kapa. Ko te mea kē kia aronuitia wō rātau āhua me wō rātau kōrero e te kaituhi kia pai ai tana whakatakoto ki ngā wāhi e tika ana. Kai tirikohu te kaituhi i wētahi o ngā pātai i reira pea ka ngaro, ka memeha. Nō reira e tika ana kia whakamanahia ngā kaiuru.

3.7 Ngā Pātai

Ko te tikanga o tēnei wāhanga kia ui atu te kaituhi ki ngā kaiuru e tika ana te kaupapa nei ki a rātau. Me tika te haere atu a te kaituhi kaua e haere poka noa engari he tikanga anō mō te haere. Ko ngā mōhiotanga ēnei a ngā kaiuru e kohikohihia nei e koe. Me whakaaro nui ki a rātau, me whakamana i a rātau, me whai whakaaro hoki ki o rātau taiao i tipu mai ai rātau.

He maha ngā pātai e pā ana ki te kaupapa o te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki. Mai anō i tana tīmatahanga mai ki te ao tae noa mai ki tēnei wā, kua nui kē atu te rahi o ngā pātai e rere haere ana mō ngā tūmomo pūkenga me ngā tūmomo nekehanga ka kitea i tēnei kapa haka. Me te mōhio anō he kapa tēnei e kore rawa rātau e tīni i wō rātau tikanga me tō rātau tū engari ka mau tonu ka ū tonu. Nō reira kia tirohia ake te wāhanga ki ngā pātai anei kua whakatakotohia e te kautuhi.

3.7.1 Pātai Tuatahi

E maumahara ana koe ki wētahi kōrero, hītōria rānei mō te tīmatahanga o Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki? He mea whakahoki tēnei tūmomo pātai i te hinengaro mahara a te kaiurupare ki ngā tātai kōrero a rātau mā. He whakahoki anō i a ia ki ngā rā i tū ai ia hai kaihaka, hai kaitautoko, hai kaiārahi anō i te kapa nei. Ahakoa te aha, ka puta i a ia wētahi kōrero kāre anō kia tuhia.

3.7.2 Pātai Tuarua

Ko wai mā ngā kuia, koroua, tāngata rānei e maumahara ana koe i noho hai pouwhirinaki mō te kapa nei i ngā tau kua hori? Huri te ao huri te pō ka huri anō ngā mata ka kitea ki roto i te kapa nei. Ko ngā kuia ērā, ko ngā koroua ērā, ko ngā pākeke i noho ki te ārahi i te wāhi ki ngā tikanga me te wāhi ki ngā tātai kōrero. I tēnei wā kua noho anō he kuia he koroua ki ēnei tūranga.

3.7.3 Pātai Tuatoru

He aha te āhua o ngā tikanga, te reo, ngā kākahu ngā karakia me ngā waiata me ngā haka, taiaha, patu rānei i kitea e koe, i rongohia e koe i a koe e pakeke mai ana, tae noa ki te wā i tū ai koe hai kaihaka mō Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki? Tērā te wā i tū ai ko ngā kaiuru nei ngā kaihaka o te kapa nei i a rātau. E tika ana kia tokona ake te pātai nei kia kite ai te kaituhi mēnā he rerekē anō ngā kōrero a tētahi kaiuru ki tētahi, engari e rite tonu ana te kaupapa.

3.7.4 Pātai Tuawhā

Ki wō whakaaro, he aha ngā akoranga, ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero rānei e maumahara ana koe ka tāea e koe te waiho mai hai kaiārahi i ngā whakatipuranga o te kapa nei ki ngā tau pea 40 ki mua? Ko ngā maumaharatanga kōrero ēnei a te kaiuru ka pēhea rā tana whakahoki i ana mahara ki ngā tohutohu me ngā kōrero tapu

a ngā kuia me ngā koroua, ā, ka tāea anō e ia te tuku mai i ētahi o aua kōrero hai waihotanga mai mō ngā uri whakaheke.

3.8 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko

He huarahi katoa ēnei kua whakatakotoria e te kaituhi e wātea ai te tūranga ki a ia te kohikohi i ana rangahau. Kai roto i te ūpoko nei kua kitea te kaha kōrerohia o tēnei mea te tapu, te mauri me te mana. Kai roto anō he wāhanga i tirohia ake e pā ana ki te anga rangahau a te kaituhi me ōna tauira katoa ka whāiatia e ia ki te whakatutuki i ana kaupapa ka whai ake. Heoi anō, ko te mea nui kua kitea i tēnei wāhanga ki te kore te kaituhi e āta whai, ko te mate nui ka pā mai ki a ia me ana kōrero ki te hē tana whakamahi.

Mēnā uimākihoi te kaituhi ki ana hōmaitanga, ka noho tonu ko mate māuiui, ko māngere, ko ānini tonu te kai turaki i a aronui rāua ko ngākau nui. Nō reira ahakoa he wāhanga hōhonu katoa ēnei kua tirohia ake i runga i te hari me te pai, kai reira anō ōna whakatūpato e ai ki te tūranga o te kaituhi. Kaua ki a ia anake, engari ki ngā kairangahau ka whai ake. Me te mea hoki e tika ana kia whakamihia ngā kaihautū, ngā kaiwhakaako, ngā pouwhirinaki me ngā kanohi taikaha o te kapa nei mai anō i a rātau e tamariki tonu ana tae noa mai ki tēnei wā, e kaha tonu nei rātau ki te tautoko i te kaupapa o te kapa nei, me te manaaki anō i ana tātai kōrero.

Ko koutou te hunga i toka tū i te wā i a koutou. Ko koutou ngā kaiwhakapuaki i te riri, ngā kaiwhakapuaki i te koa, me ngā kaikawe i ngā taonga tuku iho a ō tātau mātua, a ō tātau tīpuna. Ko te mea noa iho he tikanga kua kōrerohia, manaakitia. He tapu kua rangahautia, tiakina. He mauri kua kōrerohia, ārahitia. He mana kua kitea, kia tika te raweke. Kai tūpono ki tētahi he mate kai te haere. Kai tika ki ētahi tiakina, manaakitia, aroha nuitia.

Ko te ūpoko e whai ake nei, ko te ‘Ūpoko Kohinga Kōrero’. Koinei te ūpoko nui rawa te hōmai o ngā kōrero. He ūpoko whakahirahira, he ūpoko tapu. He ūpoko kua roa nei te tatari kia tuhia noatia. Koinei te ūpoko mō ngā kaiurupare o te wā. Nā rātau nei te kaituhi i waimaria ai. Nā o rātau tātai kōrero, he kōrero kāre anō kia kitea, kia tuhia rānei. Heoi anō, koinei te tuatahi o ēnei kaupapa kua pēnei rawa te tuhia.

Whakamaua te pae tawhiti kia tina, whakamaua te pae tata kia ū! Tahuri mai e aku mokopuna, kia kite mai koutou i taku ao kōrero.

ŪPOKO 4 – NGĀ KOHINGA KŌRERO

4.0 Ngā Kohinga Kōrero

“Ngā Whakaakoranga”

4.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko

Nō reira, ko te ūpoko i mahue ake nei te huarahi i ū ai te kaituhi ki te kohikohi i ana kōrero, mō tēnei ūpoko. E tika ana kia whakanuia ngā anga rangahau, me ngā tikanga rangahau a ngā kaituhi i kōrerohia. Ko Rawinia Higgins rāua ko Wiremu Doherty. Mei kore ake ō rāua tikanga, e kore rawa te whanaketanga o te poutara-ā-waho o te kaituhi. Nō reira, i pēhea rā te whakamahi a te kaituhi nei, i tana poutara-ā-waho, ki te ui haere i ana kōrero. Huakina mai tō kete, kia whakakīhia ki ngā kupu kī ā rātau mā.

E whai ake nei te ūpoko whakahekeheke kōrero. Kai roto nei te horapatanga o ngā hōmaitanga a ngā kaiuru, e pā ana ki ngā pātai, i karanga reretia e te kairangahau. Ka tūhura i te ūpoko nei te ao haka, me te ao ako o te kapa nei, a Ruātoki. Ka tirohia ake ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā kaiuru, he mea hōmai ki a rātau e ngā tīpuna kua riro ki te pō. Hai tohutohu, hai akoranga, hai huarahi anga ki tua mō ngā papareanga o te kapa nei. Kāti, ka hōhonu hoki te titiro a te ūpoko nei, he aha rā te hua o ngā kōrero tuku iho, e tika ana mō te oranga tonutanga o ana hītōria, me te oranga tonutanga o ngā whakaakoranga. Ka kitea ake te pakari me te hua o ēnei kōrero i ngā hōmaitanga o ngā kaiuru.

4.2 Ngā Uinga Pātai

E whai ake nei ko ngā uinga pātai i tukuna atu e te kairangahau ki ana kaiuru, hai kohinga kōrero, hai hōmaitanga mō te wāhi ki te kaupapa o te tuhinga nei.

4.3 Turuhira Hare – Kaikōrero 1

Ko Turuhira Hare te pouako matua kai pupuri i ngā tikanga ō tawhito ao kōhatu, me ngā tātai kōrero a te whakaihōnuku me te whakaihorangi o te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki. He mea tātaitia mai ia e ngā pākeke ō mua ki ngā whakahekehekenga kōrero ō tuawhakarere. I titia e ngā pākeke ki roto ki a ia ngā tikanga haka me ngā tikanga tū o Ruātoki e mau tonu nei ki tana whatumanawa. I whānau mai ia i te mātotorutanga o ngā waiata tawhito me te reo o Tūhoe. Ko ia tēnei e mau pupuri ana

ki te mana me te mauri o te kapa haka nei, a Ruātoki. E ai hoki ki āna kōrero, ko tāna he manaaki he tiaki i te wāhi ki tana kapa haka, kia pai ai tana whāngai i ngā tātai tuku iho ki ngā uri whakaheke, e mau roa ai te orangatonutanga mō te ākeāke.

4.3.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho

E maumahara ana koe ki wētahi kōrero, hītōria rānei mō te tīmatahanga o Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

He nui ngā whakahekenga kōrero kua puta i ngā pākeke te whakawhitiwhiti i runga i ō tātau marae. Ka mutu nō te mata o te arero noa iho ērā whakawhitinga, ehara kau ana i te mea kua tuhia, kua whakapukapukatia. Koinei ka waimaria ake ki te kaupapa ka horapa i muri ake nei he mea whakawhitiwhiti engari kāre anō kia tuhia, kia whakapukapukatia. Koinei i ara ake ngā whakawhitiwhitinga ki waenga nui i te pouako matua me ōna hōmaitanga e pā ana ki tana kapa haka a Ruātoki.

“Nō ngā tau rima tekau ahau i whānau ai. Ko Hare rāua ko Te Uruhina aku mātua, tūturu ake nō te whārua o Ruātoki mātau. I pakeke mai ahau i roto i te ao kapa haka. Ko taku whāea tētahi o ngā kaihaka o ngā tau ono tekau”.

E kite ana i konei na ahakoa tamariki noa iho ia i te wā i uru ia ki te kapa nei, i roto tonu ōna mātua e haka mai ana e whakaako ana. Koina tōna honongatanga ki te kapa nei he mea tātaitia e ōna whakapapa. Engari arā anō ngā tātai kōrero e hī ake ana i ngā whakawhitinga whai muri ake nei.

“Ko te kōrero mai ā ō mātau mātua kua tīmata noa atu te kapa o Ruātoki i ngā tau rima tekau ēngari mō te takaro ‘Haki’ kē. I te mutunga o ngā whakataetae ‘Haki’ me te tēnehi, ka tīmataria te kapa haka o Ruātoki, ka mutu i te tīmatanga o ngā tau rima tekau”.

E hī ake ana a hītōria i ana mahi anei kua horapa i a ia te whakatakoto i te orokohanga mai o te kapa nei, ka hoki nei ana whakaaro ki ngā kupu kōrero a rātau mā. He mea kitea te awhero²⁸ i roto i ngā pākeke i te wā e tākaro Haki ana, kia tū i a rātau tētahi kapa hai haka, hai waiata. Nō reira, nō roto kē mai te kapa nei i te tākaro Haki.

²⁸ He kupu mō te ‘hiahia’ mō te ‘wawata’

“I ērā tau karekau he kaupapa whakataetae kapa haka o te rohe o Mataatua. Nō te tau ono tekau ma whā rā anō ka whakauru atu a te kapa haka o Ruātoki ki roto i ngā whakataetae kapa haka o Maharaia i Tauranga. I pakeke hoki a Maharaia i Ngahina. I aua tau anō rā ka tapaina te kapa haka o Ruātoki ki a ‘Te Karu’ nā te mea ekene tonu ai te kapa haka i te tapitapi i o rātau pari me o rātau piupiu. Koira i tapaina ai kia Te Karukaru, he karukaru nō o rātau kākahu, ā, mau tonu atu nei ko Te Karu tana īngoa pūmanawa i tēnei rā”.

Kai te kaha kitea mai te wāhi ki te ahunga mai o te īngoa nei a Te Karu. Engari ahakoa pēhea, kāre anō kia puta mai he kōrero i a wai rā taua īngoa e whakaputa mai ana. Ka mutu e rere tonu ana te au o ana kōrero ki ngā tau ō mua.

“I aua tau anō ka wehe ētahi o te kapa. E kōrerotia ana ko ngā mema o te mārua o Tāwera i wehe ka whakaarahia te kapa haka ō Tāwera i raro i te maru o Tuirina Tāwera”.

E kitea ana te tūhonohono a ngā pākeke me ngā whānau hapū o te wā. Koinei pea te wā i tīmatahia ai tērā o ngā kapa tūturu a Tāwera.

4.3.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau

Ko wai mā ngā kuia, koroua, tāngata rānei e maumhara ana koe i noho hai pouwhirinaki mō te kapa nei i ngā tau kua hori?

Ki te āta titiro tātau ki ngā reanga e tipu tonu nei, he mahi nui mā rātau te mārama ki ngā hītōria ā tēnā e hōmaihia ana. Nā runga tēnei i te wā i whānau mai te kaiuru. Ekene he rerekē anō tana wā whānau mai ki tētahi atu kaiuru.

“He maha tonu ngā pouako me ngā poutokomanawa o Te Karu mai i tōna tīmatanga. E kōrero ana taku whāea ko Tuirina Tāwera te kaiako tuatahi, ā, i muri mai ko Kohine Ponika. Nō te wehenga atu o Kohine rāua ko Koti i te whārua, ka mahue mai te kapa kia Pita Morunga, Moai Tihi rātau ko Tikina Heremia. He paku nei te wā ki taku pāpā ēngari nā tana mate manawa karekau ia i noho roa ki roto i te kapa”.

Anei kua manawa roa nei te āwhiowhio o te whakaaro i ētahi, ko wai mā ngā kaiako i noho hai pouako matua mai anō i ngā tau kua pahemo. Anei kua whakapuakitia e te pouako matua o tēnei wā aua kōrero, kua tāea te tuhi me te whakapukapuka. E mōhiohia nei ko te pouako matua tuatahi a te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki ko;

Pouako matua tuatahi: Tuirina Tāwera.

Pouako matua tuarua: Kohine Ponika rāua ko Koti.

Pouako matua tuatoru: Tikina Heremia, Moai Tihi, Pita Morunga,
Hare Anderson.

Pouako matua tuawhā: Turuhira Hare, Te Hue Rangi, Tawhirimatea rāua ko
Kaa Williams.

Ka mutu e kitea ana te wāhi ki ngā pouako matua i ara ake i ngā tau ki te whāngai i
ngā kōrero me te tū a ngā tīpuna.

“Ka wehe a Pita rāua ko Dixie Morunga ki Whakatāne noho ai, ka mate a
Tikina Heremia. Tata whā wiki i mua i Te Hui Ahurei ā Tuhoe i te tau 1982 ka
haere mai aku tungane a Ihaia Wioke Biddle raua ko Rusty Rangi ki te tono i a
au kia whakatūhia a Te Karu mō te hui ahurei. Ka tangi ahau nā te mea
korekore nei aku paku mōhio ki tērā momo mahi. I te wiki o muri mai ka
karangahia e ngā kuia koroua te hui ki te kura o Ruātoki. Ka whakatauhia e
rātau mā ko māua ko Te Hue Rangi hai ako a Te Karu”.

Kai te kitea i ngā whakahekehekenga kōrero tētahi āhua i roto i a Turuhira rāua ko
Te Hue i whakatauhia e ngā pākeke ko ngā tokorua nei hai kaiako.

“Ko aua kuia koroua ko Te Hira Haumate, Pihopa Maui, Hiko rāua ko Hariata
Akuhata, Nawa Melbourne, Timi rāua ko Hopaea Teepa, ko Pine Kelly, ko Te
Rangipuke Tari, ko Dolcie Uatuku, ko Riria Ruawai, ko Whakairi Rogers me
te huhua noa o ngā pākeke. Ka whakaae māua ko Te Hue. I waimaria māua i
taua wā kua tae mai a Tāwhirimātea rāua ko Kaa Williams hai tumuaki
whakahaere i te kura reo rua o Ruātoki ka riro nā rāua māua i awhi, i manaaki”.

Nō roto mai i ēnei tau i puta ai te ihu o te kapa nei ki te whakakanohi i te whārua o
Ruātoki, ā, puta noa atu ki te rohe whānui. Nā runga hoki ēnei whakaekenga taumata
i te kaha manaaki me te kaha tautoko mai ā Kaa rāua ko Tāwhiri Williams i a
Turuhira rāua ko Te Hue. Ka mutu ehara kau ana ko rāua anake i reira, engari e whai
ake nei ko te whakaatunga mai o te iti me te rahi o rātau i kaha tautoko mai i ngā
tokorua nei, me te orangatonutanga o te kapa haka o Ruātoki.

“Ka roa te wā ka tipu a Te Karu. Nō te tau whitu tekau mā tahi i tīmata ai Te
Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe, ā, ki tēnei tau kei roto tonu a Te Karu i ngā whakataetae. I
te tau 1985 ka haere ngā pākeke o Mataatua a Tata Williams, Lucy Te Amo,
Boy me Maureen Biddle, Pihopa Maui, Te Hira Haumate, Emma Rogers, Ben

Gage, Grace Maxwell, Kaa Maxwell, Wharepapa Wharepapa, Rangipuke Tari me taku whāea a Te Uruhina ki te tango mai i a Mataatua mai roto i te rohe o Te Waiariki. Ka whakaaetia e te minita e te tari o te Māori Affairs, ka uru te rohe o Mataatua ki roto i ngā whakataetae ā-rohe ka tū motuhake ko ngā whakataetae a rohe o Te Arawa”.

I kōrerohia i runga ake nei ngā taitūara o te kapa ehara noa i te kuia koroua noho noa iho. Engari he taipakeke i tū mō ngā wawata me ngā hiahia o ā rātau whakatipuranga. I kite rātau i tētahi huarahi anga whakamua kaua anake mō Te Karu, engari i kōrerohia ake mō Mātaatua whānui.

Me tana kī anō ko Te Karu te kapa tūturu e tū tonu nei, mai anō i te tīmatatanga mai o ngā whakataetae kapa haka ā rohe o Mātaatua. Engari i ētahi wā kua hoki mai anō ētahi kapa kua moe anō. Ka mutu e whakahoki atu ana a Turuhira i ana mahara ki ngā tau ono tekau i te wā e tai ana ia. Ko wai mā e maumahara ana ia i taua wā?

“...ko aku tuākana ko Pōtahi, ko Tira, ko Titihuia, ko Te Kiho mā ngā tamariki haka o te kapa, ā, ko ō mātau whāea ko māma, ko Hopaea, ko Whakairi, ko Hariata, ko Dolcie, ko Riria mā ngā pākeke...”

Ka mutu koinei ētahi o ngā pākeke nā rātau a Turuhira mā i poipoi, i akiaki i a rātau tonu e whakatipu ana. Kia tae rawa ki te wā i āhua pakeke ake rātau, kātahi ia ka kite i tētahi ao haka i tua atu i konei.

“... tekau mā rua taku pakeke ka uru ahau ki roto i te kapa haka o Te Karu. He haerenga nui tēnei ki te Anglican Community Centre o Kingi Ihaka i Tamaki. I haere ai mātau ki reira nā te mea i roto tō mātau whāea a Kohine Teepa i tana kapa haka, ā, kaha hoki o mātau mātua kēkē a Sonny rāua ko Hana Te Tai me Te Ahikaiata rāua ko Sue Turei te tautoko i ngā mahi a Kingi Ihaka. Tino miharo ahau ki tērā haere nātemea koirā taku tiripi tuatahi ki waho atu o Ruātoki ka kite mātau i te nui o ngā motuka me te pirakorako o ngā rama i ngā wāhi katoa”.

Engari ka whakaaro ake i nahea rā te kapa nei e whakaharatau ana e parakitihi ana? I haere noa iho i runga i te whakaaro nui, i whai wā rānei ki te haratau?

“Ko o mātau pō parakitihi he Tūrei he Taite. Ka huri te pahi o Pita Morunga ki te kohikohi i ngā kaihaka ka haere ki Waikirikiri, ki Te Tōtara ki Ōhotū rānei mō te toru haora kua whakahoki i a mātau ki te kāinga. Karekau he noho puni i

ngā wiki Māori. Nō ngā tau waru tekau tonu ka whānau mai tērā mea te noho puni ki te kura huna i ngā akoranga”.

Nō reira, kai te kite ake i ngā parakitihi i tū ki te whārua. Nō muri kē mai i ēnei haerenga whaiwhainga pākeke, i pakari haere te tipu o Turuhira.

“Ka pakari ake māua ko Te Hue ki te ako i a Te Karu ka karangatia māua e tō māua kuia e Maramena. Ka kōrero mai te kuia rā kia māua kua rawa māua hai whakarere i a Te Karu. Ko tana matakū kei mate noa a Te Karu kua kore he kapa hai whakarauora i te tū a Ruātoki ki roto i ngā tamariki. Mai i tērā rā ki tēnei rā kei te mau tonu ahau ki a Te Karu”.

Nō reira e kite ana i te nui whakahirahira ō rāua ki te pupuri ki a Te Karu ahakoa pēhea mai ngā tai o te ao. Ka mutu kua roa nei te kōrero e purere ana mō ngā kaihaka e kuhu mai ana e puta atu ana.

“He maha ngā kaihaka ka whakauru mai ki roto i a Te Karu mō ngā whakataetae a rohe o Mataatua, engari, kua hoki ki o rātau ake kapa mō Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe. He pai katoa ki au ērā whakanekeneke. He oranga kei roto i tērā mahi natemea kei kitea ngā mahi a te kaiako e kawea ana e ētahi, ki o rātau ake kapa ka whakamahi ka whakatairanga ranei”.

Engari e rongorongo ana i āna kōrero mō ngā kaihaka tūturu. Tērā te tokoiti i noho pūmau ki te kapa nei i kite ake a Turuhira i te wairua o ēnei ka whakahuaina koina i tohua rātau hai pouako i ngā tau. Anei kai ngā kohinga kōrero o raro iho nei ō rātau īngoa.

“...kua tō te papa i te mahi kapa haka, ā, kua tuku te kapa mā ngā tamariki hai whakahaere. He maha tonu rātau kua whakahaere i te kapa, ko Missy Karaka, ko Edward Harawira, ko James Teepa, ko Niwa Akuhata, ko Penny Nicholas, ā, me Mahora rāua ko Tommy Heremia”.

Koinei te hunga pono mārika ana ki a Turuhira ka ora i a rātau te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki. Mai anō i konei ahakoa kāre te īngoa o Turuhira e kitea ana, i noho ko ēnei o ngā pouako ngā tauira whakaako māna, i noho tonu ko ia te pouako o te kapa nei.

Pouako matua tuarima: Turuhira Hare, Maaka Temoana.

Pouako matua tuaono: Missy Clarke, Maaka Temoana.

Pouako matua tuawhitu: Mahora Heremia, Tommy Heremia.

Pouako matua tuawaru: Mahora Heremia, Edward Harawira, James Teepa, Pimia Nicholas.

Pouako matua tuaiwa: Mahora Heremia, Pimia Nicholas, Niwa Akuhata.

Koinei ngā uri whakatipu i whāngaihia ki ngā akoranga me ngā tohutohu a te pouako nei e mau roa nei. Hai tāna koinei te hunga ka pupuri ki te orangatonutanga o te tū a Ruātoki me te orangatonutanga o ngā tikanga haka.

4.3.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero

He aha te āhua o ngā tikanga, te reo, ngā kākahu ngā karakia me ngā waiata me ngā haka taiaha, patu rānei i kitea e koe, i rongohia e koe i a koe e pakeke mai ana, tae noa ki te wā i tū ai koe hai kaihaka mō Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

Ko te wāhi ki ngā tikanga me ngā tātai āhua o te kapa nei kua roa e kitea ana e te iti me te rahi, kua roa hoki e kōrerohia ana e ngā pākeke o te wā. Engari kāre anō kia tuhia, kia tāngia. Koinei ka mīharo ake te ngākau o te whatumanawa he whakawhitinga ēnei ka noho ki roto i tō rātau kapa mō āke tonu atu. Tēnei ake ka hoki ngā mahara o Turuhira ki ngā tau ono tekau, whitu tekau me ngā waru tekau.

“Karekau anō hoki kia tipu whakataetae nui nei te ao kapa haka ki roto i a Ruātoki i ērā tau. Ko tā Ruātoki kia mau ki te tū a te iwi, kauā rawa e whakarerea te tū, arā te takahi, te wiri o ngā ringa, te piu o te mahunga, te pūkana, te mau patu, te mau rākau”.

Engari arā anō he kōrero e pā ana ki te taumata o ngā mahi mēnā e tāea ana te whakarerekē i ētahi o ngā nekehanga, te whakarerekē rānei i te āhua o te tū. Koinei ka whakawhitiwhitia e te pouako nei āna whakaaro mō taua āhua.

“Ahakoa he aha te mahi haka he tikanga tōna nō reira i tino waimaria mātau ki te hui ahurei koira hoki te kura nui, te kura roa ā Tānerore ā Hinerēhia i roto i Te Hui Ahurei. Nō ēnei tau tonu nei ka tīmata te whakauru mai o tētahi atu tū ki roto i a Te Kapa Haka o Te Karu. He aha ai? Nātemea ki te kore e whakarerekētia te tū te takahi, te piu me ērā mea katoa e kore a Te Karu e arotia mai e te rohe o Mataatua me Te Matatini. Whakaae nui ahau ki tērā ao kapa haka mō te reanga whakatipu o Ruātoki, nātemea ko te kapa haka kei te whakatūwhera i ngā kuaha ki te rangatahi Māori. Ki te kore a Te Karu e nanao ka noho tonu mā tātau anō tātau hai patu”.

Nō reira kua kite ake i tana whaiwhakaaro mai ki ngā huringa o te wā, me te rongo kau atu anō i tana inoi ahakoa pēhea te huri o te ao, ahakoa pēhea te huri o ngā nekehanga, kia mau tonu ki ngā tikanga o te tū, ki ngā tikanga hoki a te kapa. Ko te reo tērā te manawa pā me te iho matua o ngā mea haka ora katoa, e kore rawa e tāea te kī he haka te haka ki te kore te reo.

“I a mātau e pakeke mai ana i roto i te ao kapa haka, koira anake tō mātau reo ako ko te reo Māori. Korekore mātau i moemoeā ka tae mai te wā e waimate haere ai tō tātau reo. Kua tae mai rā taua wā ināianei. I tēnei wā kua tino rerekē aku whakaaro ki te ako i te kapa haka. Ko tāku ko te kapa haka te waka whakarauora i tō tātau reo, ā, mā te reo hai whakatairanga te kapa haka i roto i tērā ao. E rua e rua ki tēnei momo taonga e ora ai”.

Nō reira ahakoa pēhea, me mau tonu te kapa nei ki āna kohinga kōrero, ki āna tātai akoranga me ngā tikanga ā rātau mā. Hai huarahi hokinga tēnei mō ngā whare whakahekeheke uri e mōhio ai rātau ki te tūrangawaewae o te kapa nei a Ruātoki. Kai ngaro kai memeha ka kīa he mātauranga kore. Nā, kia kauaka e tae rawa ki tērā taumata. Koina e whai ake nei ko ngā waihotanga mai a te pouako nei mō ngā whakatipuranga e tipu tonu ana.

4.3.4 Ngā waihotanga iho

Ki wō whakaaro, he aha ngā akoranga, ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero rānei hai ārahi i ngā whakatipuranga o te kapa nei ki ngā tau 40 tekau ki mua?

Ko ngā waihotanga i pātaihia ake he whare whakaaro, he whare kōrero, hai waiho mai ki ngā uri whakatipu. Ka noho hoki ko āna tohutohu ko āna kupu kōrero hai ārahi i ngā whakaaro me ngā whakatau ki roto i te ao hou.

“Kua tino rereke te wairua me ngā mahi katoa a ngā kapa haka o ēnei rā. Ko te nuinga o ngā titonga haka kei te titoa mō ngā mahi whānui e mahia ana e te iwi, te rohe te motu rānei mō tētahi kaupapa nui pērā pea i a Ihumatao”.

“Kei te tai kē atu ngā kaiako haka me te aha kei te koi kē atu o rātau hinengaro ki te tō mai i ngā kaupapa tōrangapu, te reo, tarukino me ērā momo kaupapa katoa hai kaupapa ako i te rangatahi me te reo o te rangatahi. Whakaae katoa ahau ki ēnei mahi engari kia kaha hoki ngā kapa o Tūhoe ki te pupuri i te Tūhoetanga o ngā kapa haka, kia ora haere tonu tērā ki te whā tekau tau e tū mai nei”.

“Me mau tonu a Te Karu ki āna tikanga me āna tātai kōrero. Kāre au i te kī mēnā ko koe te kaiako me mōhio katoa koe ki ngā kōrero, kāo! Arā atu anō te

iti me te rahi e pupuri ana i ēnei mātauranga, ko te mea kē kia kaua e tuku kia memeha kia waikura noa. Me mau roa kia ora, me mau roa kia mau”.

Nō reira e mau pū ana te taha ki ngā tātai kōrero ā te kapa nei. Me te mea hoki i whai wāhi atu a Turuhira ki ngā takahanga nui ā ngā tīpuna, i whakakitea mai rātau e ngā tātai kōrero ki ō rātau kete whakawaitara. I kite ai rātau i ngā mahi, i ngā haka, i ngā tikanga, i ngā waiata me ngā tohutohu a ngā pākeke. He aha ngā hua kua puta i te kapa nei, ā, he aha ngā wheako i ara ake i ngā tau mai anō i tōna orokohanga mai? Anei kua whakatūwheratia e te pouako matua ana whakahokinga kōrero kua kitea ētahi hua. Ka mutu koia tēnei he whakatipuranga i ahu mai i te wā o ngā pākeke ka neke atu i te ono tekau tau te hokia o āna kōrero.

Tuatahi, kia opeopetia te papareanga e tipu tonu nei kia pai ai tā rātau takahi atu i te ao haka.

Tuarua, poipoitia ngā tamariki kia kite ai rātau i te nui o ngā mahi me te nui o ngā hua.

Tuatoru, āta whāngaitia ngā mokopuna ki ngā tātai tuku iho kia kore ai rātau e rāwa ka pakeke ana.

Tuawhā, whakatauiratia te āhua e hiahia ana koe mā rātau hai tauira hai ngā tau e heke mai nei.

Tuarima, kia mau ki te reo me ngā kōrero a ngā pākeke kia mau roa ai ki roto i te kapa haka nei hai papa hītōria mō ngā reanga e tipu tonu nei.

4.4 Tame Iti – Kaikōrero 2

Hai tamaiti a Tame Iti mō te kapa nei a Ruātoki mai anō i tana whānautanga mai. Ko ia tētahi o ngā kaihaka i akohia ki te whare wānanga o Tū me te wharekōrero o Rongo. I tātaitia ia ki ngā wharewhakahekeheke kōrero o nunui mā, o roroa mā, i tāea e ia te kawē mai i aua kura tawhito ki roto i te kura hou. Nō roto mai ia i te whārua o Ruātoki, ā, nō ngā hapū maha o Tūhoe. He kanohi kitea tēnei kaumātua i āna marae me ngā huihuinga maha o tana iwi.

Tēnei e hī ake ana te waimaria o te whatumanawa i whai wāhi ai te kairangahau ki te whakawhitiwhiti kupu mō āna kitenga me āna rongonga i a ia e pakeke mai ana i tā

rātau kapa. Ka tika hoki kia whakaūngia e te kairangahau ana hōmaitanga kia kitea ngā hua i puta ake i ngā tau mai anō.

Inā hoki te wā i pakeke mai a Tame Iti i te wā e eke tonu ana ngā pākeke i ngā hōiho hai waka haere mā rātau. I taua wā hoki e kaha ana te kitea o ngā pākeke e kawē ana i te kapa haka nei.

4.4.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho

E maumahara ana koe ki wētahi kōrero, hītōria rānei mō te tīmatahanga o Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

“Kia tīmatahia ake ki te wā i a au i te kura. Ko Bob Kerr tō mātau nā pou i taua wā, ka mutu ko ia anō te tumuaki o te kura o Ruātoki. I a mātau e pakeke mai ana i whai wāhi mai taua tangata rā ki te whakaako i a mātau ki ētahi o ngā mahi haka. Ahakoa iti noa nei te whakaako mai, i mau tonu i a mātau āna whakaakoranga. Ko te tū tērā kia tika”.

“...ka tohipa ngā tau kia pakeke rawa tō mātau reanga i reira i tū ai ahau ki te haka mō Ruātoki pakeke. E rua ngā kapa o te whārua i taua wā. Ko Te Karu tētahi, ko Tāwera tētahi. Ko te rangatira rā a Hiki Toko ko Erueti mā i tapahi atu ki Tāwera. Ka mutu ko Kino Hughes tō rātau na kaumātua i taua wā. Tohunga ake nei ki te tātaki haere i ngā waiata tawhito a te iwi”.

Kai te kite ake i te nui o ngā koroua i whai wāhi atu ki te kapa nei, ā, i noho hai piringa tata mō ngā kaihaka o taua wā, me ngā tamariki nei anō hoki.

“Ka mutu ko ngā tamariki a te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki. Ko mātau ko Te Hue, ko Te Tokai ko Bobby Rangihika mā ko Rutene Hohua. Ko Te Kiho anō tētahi ko Te Hipi mā. Ka mutu ko ō mātau na kuia i taua wā ko te Gi, arā, a Tikina, ko Dolcie, arā, a Hinewhakarau mā. Ko ō mātau koroua ko Te Mōai Tihi, ko Pita Morunga ana ko te koroua pakeke i noho hai pou mō mātau ko Tio Heremia, te Pāpā o Henare Heremia”.

“Ko wā mātau na parakitihi arā kē i tū ki Te Mahurehure me Ōtenuku. He nui tonu ngā wā i tū ngā parakitihi ki ēnei o ngā marae engari ka nekehia i ngā tau ka tū te nuinga o te wā ki Waikirikiri anei e tū tonu nei ki reira i tēnei wā”.

E mea ana hoki mēnā kāre aua pākeke i reira ki te whakatō i ngā kākano o te mātauranga ki ngā hinengaro o ngā tāngata, e kore rawa pea e pēnei te nui a te mātauranga e ora tonu nei.

“...i akohia mai mātau e ngā koroua rā a Mōai rāua tahi ko Pita. Ko te Mōai rā he kairākau. He tohunga tikanga, he tohunga karakia. Ko āna karakia ka hoki ra anō ki tawhito nuku ki tawhito rangi ki tuaukiuki ki te tihi o manono rā anō. Ki te wā i hangaia mai e ngā atua te rangi me te whenua”.

Ahakoia he kapa haka tēnei, i reira anō te hōhonutanga o ngā akoranga o tawhito mā ao kōhatu. Anei e whai ake nei ko ngā whakahekehekenga kōrero i manawa nui ai taua koroua a Moai Tihi.

“I a ia te wāhi ki ngā whakahekenga kōrero mō ngā taonga tuku iho a ngā tīpuna. He kura wānanga ana akoranga, he kura tangata. He kura ako, he kura tawhito, he kura nō tuawhakarere. Ana akoranga katoa he mea whakahekeheke kōrero, he mea whakahekeheke tauira, he mea whakaheke anō i ngā tātai tuku iho i roto i ngā rautau. Nō reira ko Mōai tērā”.

Engari i hea kē rā te wāhi ki a Pita Morunga, tangata whai kaha ki ana pūkenga i mau nā i a ia.

“I a Pita te wāhi ki ngā titonga motuhake o tā mātau kapa. Mō te whakatakoto i te kupu, mō te hanga i ngā rangi waiata, mō te whakariterite i ngā reo o ngā kaihaka i a ia katoa aua taonga whakaheke”.

“Ka mutu ko te kuia rā a Kohine anō tētahi o wā mātau kaitito mō te kapa haka. Ana i taua wā hoki e rongonui ana ia mō ana waiata. He mea waiatahia e Tui Teka ētahi o ana titonga. Ko te waiata rā a Te Whenua anō tētahi i paorotia e Tui Teka. E pēnei ana tētahi wāhanga iti o taua waiata;

Te whenua
E takoto nei
Nō ngā tīpuna
Kua ngaro nei
I roto i tēnei wā
Ko te rangatahi
E hāpai nei ngā mahi e!

“Koineki hoki te kapa i haere ai mātau ki roto o Tainui ki te riu o Waikato. Tā mātau taenga atu ki te Founders Theatre, i reira mātau e tūwaewae ana. Pērā anō te wā i takahi ai mātau ki Heretaunga. I reira anō mātau e hakahaka mai ana. Ērā wāhi katoa i tae atu te kapa ana waimaria anō ki te whai atu i ngā rekereke a o mātau pākeke”.

4.4.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau

Ko wai mā ngā kuia, koroua, tāngata rānei e maumhara ana koe i noho hai pouwhirinaki mō te kapa nei i ngā tau kua hori?

I tua atu i ngā pākeke kua whakahuatia e Tame, arā atu anō ētahi i whai wāhi ki te orangatonutanga o te kapa haka o Ruātoki. E ai hoki ki a ia,

“Ko Hema tētahi o ngā tamariki pakeke ake i a au. I reira ia i te wā tonu i a te kuia rā ko Boot-Hill, ko te koroua rā ko Te Hiko Akuhata. Ko Tete rāua ko Te Noti Blah anō wētahi o ngā pākeke. Ka mutu he tau katoa rātau ki te haka, ki te whakatautau, ki te waiata me te kori. Ko te nuinga o wō rātau na haka he whakatūtūwaewae. He kaha kitea tēnei mahi ki runga i ngā marae o te whārua. Ka mutu i tēnā hapū i tēnā hapū anō tōna ake tū engari ko ngā tikanga i noho tonu. Koira te kitenga nui o ngā mahi haka”.

He mea kitea ēnei tūmomo haka i runga kē i ngā pae tapu o te whārua. Ahakoa te marae, ahakoa te hapū, i reira katoa e tutū ana te puehu e takatakahi ana ā-wae e mahi ana i tana mahi.

“...pēnei tonu i ngā tangihanga i ngā mārena i ngā kawē mate me ngā hurakōhatu, i haka anō mātau. Engari ko ā mātau haka i aua wā he haka manawawera te haka. Tau kē ngā kuia ki te whakatautau, ko ngā koroua he haka, he whakaihihi, he whakawehiwehi anō e ai ki te kaupapa i whakaeke”.

He nui ngā whakaeke ki ngā marae. Ka mutu ko ngā kaitakatū o ngā marae he kaihaka anō mō Ruātoki. Kāre he wehewehenga.

“Ki taku mōhio, ko te huritau 60 o te kura o Ruātoki. Ana i reira ngā kapa e rua o Ruātoki e tū ana e whakatautau ana. Ko Ruātoki me Tāwera. Koina ngā whakaritenga a ngā pākeke o taua wā. Ahakoa kaha ngā rōpū nei ki te whakatumatuma ki a rāua anō, i ēnei tūmomo kaupapa kua kotahi mai”.

Nō reira kai roto tonu i ēnei maramara kōrero e kitea ana te whakakotahi mai o ngā whakaaro me ngā ngākau o tēnā hapū, o tēnā kapa. Ahakoa e rua anake ngā kapa, he mana nui o aua kapa.

He ngako me manawa whenua tō ia kaupapa, tō ia ariā o te kapa haka o Ruātoki. Ka mutu nō tana whenua nō tana whārua katoa te ahunga mai o ēnei āhuatanga. Ko te mea kē kua kōrerohia aua kaupapa engari kāre anō kia tuhia. I konei ka hōhonu ake te ruku a te kairangahau ki ngā tātai kōrero ā Tame Iti he aha rā te āhua o aua wāhanga.

4.4.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero

He aha te āhua o ngā tikanga, te reo, ngā kākahu ngā karakia me ngā waiata me ngā haka taiaha, patu rānei i kitea e koe, i rongohia e koe i a koe e pakeke mai ana, tae noa ki te wā i tū ai koe hai kaihaka mō Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

“He toi whakairo, he toiaata, he toi nō ngā rangi te mau, he toi nō ngā papa te tū. Koinei na te wāhi ki ngā kākahu. Kāti kia puea i a au te wāhanga ki te pātai nei e ai ki ngā kākahu e mahara atu ana ki taku hinengaro. He mea akohia mātau ngā tamariki ki te tuitui i ngā pari a ngā wāhine. Ahakoa nā te wahine taua kākahu, nā te kuia rā nā Emere Kepa mātau i ako ki ēnei mahi whakahirahira. Ko rāua tahi ko Wīwī (Te Iwikino Kepa), kāti nō roto mai hoki rāua i a Te Mahurehure hapū”.

Koinei e whakarauika mai ana te huihuinga o ana whakaaro mō te āhua o ngā kākahu me ngā pākeke anō i kitea e whakaakoako ana i taua wā. Engari ka whakamuri ake te titiro o ana whakaaro kaua anake i te wā e haka ana mō Ruātoki.

“Mai anō i a mātau i te kura ēnei mahi e akohia ana mātau e aua pākeke rā, tae noa atu ki te wā i tipu ai mātau hai kaihaka ki roto i a Te Karu, i reira anō mātau e akoako ana”.

“Aua akoranga rā i whātuia mai ki te wāhi ka oti ana te tuitui, kua tika te wā ki te mau. Whai muri ake i tērā, ka wātea mai te wāhi ki ō mātau taonga. Ko ngā taonga e kōrero nei ahau ko te taiaha, ko te patu, ko ngā rākau toka kōhatu i whakamahia e ngā tīpuna, e ora tonu nei”.

Engari ahakoa te otinga atu o aua whātuinga kākahu, i pēhea hoki te whai wāhi a ngā kaihaka ki ngā taonga e kōrero nei koe? Me te mea hoki e mōhio ana i taua wā tūturu ake nei te nui me te rahi o ngā taonga o ia marae.

“I kaha ngā pākeke ki te tohatoha i ēnei taonga mai i ō rātau hapū. Ko ngā mere o Ngāti Rongo i tika mā ngā tamariki o Ngāti Rongo e whakamahi. Ko ngā rākau o Ngāti Kōura e tika ana mā Ngāti Kōura e whakamahi. Ko ngā rākau ko ngā tewhatewha o Hāmua ana i a Hāmua tonu e whakamahi ana”.

Engari tēnā tirohia mai te rahi me te maha o ngā whānau me ngā whakapaparanga o ēnei rā. Ka peipei atu te mīharo kai te kapia katoatia te whenua e ō tātau mātua te mahi ā-whakatipuranga. Heoi, i reira hoki ka kite ngā mātua kua rahi rawa te tohatoha atu i ngā taonga he rahi hoki nō ngā tamariki. Engari e mau tonu nei aua akoranga i ēnei rā. Me tū rā anō koe hai kaitiaki, hai tohunga rānei.

“Nā whai anō ki te wāhi o ngā karakia. Kāre i tua atu i tō tātau na hāhi, arā, a Te Hāhi Ringatū. I ngā wā wehe ai mātau i te whārua, ko te wai tērā ka ringitia, ko ngā takutaku ērā ka tāuwhia, ko ngā kupu tapu ērā ka tukuna ki te atua o te runga rawa hai arataki i a mātau i ō mātau haerere”.

Ahakoia takahi atu mō te pō, ahakoia takahi atu mō te rangi, i tukuna tonu e ngā koroua rā ō rātau takutaku ki te wāhi ngaro. He tikanga tēnei nō uki e kawea tonu nei i tēnei rā. Engari i kaha anō ngā koroua rā ki te taki whakangahau i a rātau anō.

“...kua puta mai ngā pātara wehikē a ngā koroua rā. Ka mutu ko Dolcie mā ko Maramena mā ngā kuia o taua wā, ko Te Hiko mā ko Mōai mā ngā koroua. I taua wā he mea whakatumatuma taua inu rā i te korokoro, he whakamākūkū anō hoki. Kia pai rā ngā reo waiata ka tau atu ana ki te papa tūwaewae kua haruru i a rātau ngā mahi a te Rēhia me ngā mahi a Tānerore”.

Ēnei tūāhuatanga katoa he mea whakahekea mai ki ngā whakatipuranga o te wā. I reira hoki ka waihangatia e te wā ngā hītōria me ngā kōrero i whai wāhi atu ia tamaiti ki ngā hōmaitanga o te wā.

“...e hoki atu ana ki te wā i a mātau tonu i te kura. I tae mai te kāwana tianara ki roto i te rohe e whakahipa atu ana i Tāneatua, e whai atu ana i te huarahi ki Tūranga ki te pōhiri atu i te kuini”.

E whakahipa atu ana te kāwana tianara i Tāneatua ka rongu kau ake te kura mō tana hipatanga.

“...ka haria mātau ngā tamariki pēnei i te heahea nei ki Tāneatua. Whakahaua mātau pēnei i te makimaki nei te haka i te taha o te rori ki taua tianara rā. Ka mutu ko Harata tā mātau putiputi i taua wā, nāna anō ngā putiputi i whoatu ki a te tianara rā. Ka mutu ka waiata atu mātau. Kāre anō tā mātau waiata i tīmata ka katia mai e taua tianara rā tana kuaha, ka hurei mai, purere atu ana te tou o tana waka. Ana i heahea anō wō mātau āhua i te waiatahanga atu ki te tou o tana waka, ka whakaaro ake ināianei ka mate nei koe i te katahanga”.

E kite atu ana i te ngahau me te harakoa o ngā putuputunga kōrero e puta mai ana i ana whakaaro ka whakamuri nei te hokia. Ahakoia pakeke haka mai, pakeke waiata mai, pakeke karakia mai ēnei tamariki, i whai wāhi atu rātau ki ēnei momo whakaaturanga nui, i waimaria hoki ki te kite i te tangata pēnei i te kāwana tianara. Engari i pakeke tikanga mai ēnei tamariki i mau tonu ki ērā whakaakoranga.

“E kī ana ngā pākeke kauaka e hiki ngā kēkē, kauaka e huri te tuara kai patua koe mai muri. Engari ka kite ana koe i ētahi o ngā kapa o ēnei rā, kua kore e aro he aha te tū a ētahi. Kua rerekē te tū a tētahi kapa ki tētahi. Ka whakaaro iho, ko hea te tū e tika ana, ko tā tētahi kapa, ko tā Te Karu rānei e kī ana me pēnei me pērā, kauaka e pēnei kauaka e pērā”.

Engari i tae ake te koroua rā a Kino Hughes ki roto i a Te Karu.

“Ahakoa i Tāwera rā ia e whakaakoako ana, he mea nui ki a mātau o te whārua ngā kaumātua me tiaki me manaaki. Ahakoa i te tiro anō mātau ko Tāwera tēnei e haramai nei ko Ruātoki rānei. Ko te awa noa iho te kaiwhakarite i ngā taha e rua, engari kotahi te ingoa o te whenua ko Ruātoki”.

“...ko ngā kaiako o te kapa i a au e pakeke mai ana ko Tikina rāua ko Mōai. I a Tikina te taha ki ngā wāhine, i a Mōai te taha ki ngā tāne. I reira hoki a Tumoana Tumoana e whakaakoako mai ana. Ko ia hoki tētahi o ngā kaitaraiwa i tō mātau pahi. Ka mutu ko mātau ko Turuhira mā ngā tamariki i taua wā. Anei a Turuhira e noho ana ki tana taumata e pupuri ana i te mana me te mauri o te kapa haka nei i tēnei wā, ka mīharo ake”.

Engari i a Tame Iti e pakeke mai ana, tērā te wā i hūnuku atu ia ki Te Waipounamu noho ai. Engari i noho tonu ia ki te haka mō tētahi rōpū i reira. I tana hokinga mai, ka hoki anō ia ki roto i tana kapa ki a Te Karu. I te tau o muri mai, ka takahi atu te kapa ki Waitangi tutū mai ai te puehu ki reira.

“Engari ko te ataahua o te haere, i haere tira atu mātau a Tūhoe ki te tautoko i te kaupapa o Waitangi. Ana ki taku mōhio i riro mai i a mātau te waiata koroua. Ko mātau tahi ko te kapa o Tūranga rā a Te Waihirere. Ana i riro mai i a mātau taua tereina pōhi. Koina te taonga whakairo mō taua wāhanga rā”.

“...ka tapahi atu mātau ki roto o Tainui ki Ngāruawāhia. Koina pea taku tū whakamutunga mō taku kapa, a Te Karu. Mai anō i taua wā e kite ana ahau kai te rite tonu te tū a Te Karu i tēnei wā. Te takahi mai runga ki raro. Kauaka e kori ngā waewae kia pītawitawi te rere. Kai te mau tonu te tū. Ka mutu ki te wāhi o ngā tāne, kai te kite ake kai te mau tonu ki te mauri o te kapa, te kore e whakawehewehe...”

Ka rere anō te wā ka whakaaro ake nā runga i te nui o ana mahi i mutu tana haka, engari i manawa nui tonu ia ki tana kapa.

4.4.4 Ngā waihotanga iho

Ki wō whakaaro, he aha ngā akoranga, ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero rānei hai ārahi i ngā whakatipuranga o te kapa nei ki ngā tau 40 tekau ki mua?

Ko te reo te mauri o te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki. He hiahia hoki nō ētahi ki tō tātau reo, kāre he aha ki a au i te mea ka ora te reo. Engari ko tāku noa iho e pā ana ki tō tātau kapa. Kia kaha tātau ki te akiaki me te poipoi i ā tātau tamariki mokopuna, ki te rangahau i te tūturutanga o tā rātau e waiata nei, e haka nei, e whakapuaki nei. Kai roto kē i ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho aua whare kōrero e tāpuke mai ana. Me te mea kai te kite ake i te kaha o a tātau tamariki ki te whakamahi i tēnei taonga, te rangahau.

“Ko te reo tērā o ngā tīpuna me ōna kupu waitī me ōna kupu waitā. Akohia me pēhea te wetewete i te tikanga o aua kupu, i te whānuitanga o aua rerenga. Mēnā he tohutohu he whakakitenga rānei kai roto”.

“Ka mutu kia whakahokia mai ngā taonga pūoro a ō tātau pākeke. I whakahokia mai e Te Karu aua taonga rā mō tētahi wā engari i whakahokia mai anō te kutā. He pai te kutā engari, he wāhanga kai reira e āhua tārewa tonu ana te noho, ana ko ngā taonga ērā. Kia kimi pea tātau i tētahi huarahi whakaako i a tātau tamariki me pēhea te whakapiri mai i aua taonga rā kia ngātahi ai te haere me te kutā, mā te aha i tēnā”.

“...kai roto kē i te pātere te tiketiketanga tēnei taumata o te reo. Ki te whakarongo koe ki ngā reo waiata a ngā koroua i ngā rīpene, he rerekē anō te mita o wō rātau reo e puta mai ana. Ko Haromi kuia mā, ko Te Kanapu koroua mā, ō rātau reo he mita atu anō tērā”.

Nō reira kua kite ake e te kanohi whatu mata rangahau ngā hōmaitanga a te kaiuru nei, me te kite atu anō i tana ngākau nui ki ngā tātai kōrero ā kui mā, ā koro mā. He tohutohu i kitea, he tohutohu i puakitia. Nō reira e kite ana he mea tātai tuku iho āna wheako nō mai anō i te wā o ngā koroua o ngā kuia. I kite ake i ngā kōrero mō te āhua o ngā koroua rā, i kitea hoki i te wā e pakeke mai ana a Tame Iti. Nō reira e tika ana hoki te kōrero;

Tuatahi, he tātāi whakaheke te whakangahau i te tangata.

Tuarua, i ahu mai ngā wheako me ngā akoranga i ō tātau tīpuna.

Tuatoru, ko ngā hua i puta ko te orangatonutanga o te reo.

Tuawhā, mai ngā hua o te haka, i puta ko te tūturutanga o te tū.

Tuarima, ko ngā hua i puta ko te tūturutanga o te reo waiata, kia mārama, kia paoro.

I konei noa iho, e whakapono ana te kairangahau, koinei ngā hua kua kitea i ngā hōmaitanga whakauru a te kaikōrero nei, a Tame Iti.

4.5 Puti Puti (Missy) Clarke – Kaikōrero 3

I pakeke Ruātoki mai a Puti Puti i te iho o ngā tātai kōrero a ōna kuia, a ōna koroua. He uri nō ngā whakahekehekenga kāwai ō Tamarau, ō Takurua. Nō ngā hapū maha ō Ruātoki a Puti ka mutu i ahu mai ia i te mātotorutanga o tēnei mea o ngā tikanga tawhito ā Tūhoe. Taketake ake ngā mōhiotanga me ngā tikanga akoranga a te kaiuru nei nō tana whakapakekehanga i tana marae a Ōtenuku nui, a Ōtenuku roa, a Ōtenuku awaawa.

Ka mutu ko Puti te reanga ō muri mai i a Tame Iti rāua ko Turuhira. Nō reira e tika ana kia tikina atu ana hōmaitanga hai tirohanga whānui mā te kairangahau kia kitea te wāhi ki ngā hua kua puta mai anō i ngā tau, tae noa mai ki ngā mōhiotanga i pakeke mai ai a Puti. Mēnā he hua i whai, mēnā he hua i puta. Mā ngā whakawhitinga kōrero a te kaiuru nei e kitea te hōhonu whānuitanga o ngā hua.

I pakeke mai hoki a Puti i ngā rekereke o ana kuia, o ana koroua. E tika ana kia whakaritea mai ngā hōmaitanga a te kaiuru nei he papareanga rerekē hoki tāna ki tā Tame rāua ko Turuhira. Engari ngā akoranga ngā hua e rite ana e rerekē ana rānei. Mā konei hoki ka kitea i a ia ka whakamuri nei te hokia o ana rau mahara ki te ōtī taputanga o pae-te-nunui mā, ō pae-te-roroa mā.

4.5.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho

E maumahara ana koe ki wētahi kōrero, hītōria rānei mō te tīmatahanga o Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

“...i pakeke mai au i te taha o tō tāua kuia, a Maramena. Kāre he kapa i tua atu. Ā, e pērā hoki ana ōku whakaaro mai anō i te wā e tai tonu ana ahau, tae noa mai ki tēnei wā. Kai i a Te Karu te ngākau iti o taku whatumanawa e nanao atu ana e piri kau atu ana”.

“...kia tahuri kau atu te hoki a te mahara ki te wā i tū ai taku kuia a Maramena. Maumahara ana ahau ko te kuia maumahara ana ahau i taua wā ko nanny Gi, arā, a Tikina Heremia”.

“He rerekē te āhua o te kapa i taua wā. Kāre he wā tīmata he wā mutu rānei mō taua kapa haka rā. He pēnei tonu i te huihuinga whānau ka tae atu ana koe, ka pai kua tae atu koina tō wā tīmata ki te haka, ā, kua hia hoki atu koe ki te kāinga e hoki”.

Anei e kite ana i te hua o ngā akoranga i kitea i ērā wā. Kāre he mea kīa mai rātau te wā e tika ana kia tae atu te wā e tika ana kia wehe atu i ō rātau parakitahi haka. Nō roto kē mai i te ngākau hihiko i manawa nui ai ngā tamariki me ngā pākeke ki te kapa haka nei.

“...kua taki haere mātau ngā tamariki ki Te Tōtara marae rā tūtakitaki ai, he mea whai hoki mātau i wō mātau kuia”.

“Ana i reira mātau e waiata ana, e haka ana ka pai kē hoki. Kāre te āhua o te waiata i pēnei ki ēnei rā. Ko ngā reo matua ki koneki nā, ko ngā reo teitei ki kona, ko ngā reo ō raro iho ki kora, kāre taua āhua i kitea i a mātau e pakeke mai ana. Kia tae rā anō mai a Tame rāua ko Kaa Williams kātahi mātau ka pērā”.

E kite ana i te rerekē o ngā whakahaere i aua wā. Me te mōhio anō i ngā kōrero nei he kapa waiata, he kapa haka, he kapa whakangahau hoki.

“Ko tā Tame rāua ko Kaa Williams he mea rōpūhia mātau ngā kaihaka ki ō mātau rangi waiata. I reira ka rongo ahau i te reka o ngā reo me te ataahua o ngā rangi e puta mai ana i a mātau ngā kaihaka. He āhuatanga kāre anō mātau kia kite. Kua waia kē mātau ki te waiata ki te haka kāre noa e aro atu ana ki te rangi, koira hoki te ao i pakeke mai mātau”.

Nō reira kai te kite ake i ngā hua i puta mai ahakoa nō muri kē mai ēnei wā i te tū tuatahi o Tame rāua ko Turuhira. Kāre hoki ēnei kōrero i kitea i tā te mea hoki he papareanga rerekē tō rāua i tipu mai ai.

4.5.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau

Ko wai mā ngā kuia, koroua, tāngata rānei e maumhara ana koe i noho hai pouwhirinaki mō te kapa nei i ngā tau kua hori?

“E mahara ana ahau ki ngā tau waru tekau pea, ko tētahi pikitia e kore rawa au e wareware ko ngā kuia e whakariterite ana ki te haere ki te waiata. Ko te waiata tira tēnei e kōrero ana ahau. Kāre rātau i mau piupiu, kāre hoki rātau i

mau pari. He panekoti roa he pango nei te kara me te hāte mā ngā kākahu mau ai ngā kuia i te waiata tira”.

Koinei tētahi wāhanga o te kapa haka he mate nui a tāne, a wahine ki te whai. Nā runga hoki i te reka o te whai i te reo me te reka o te whai i te rangi. Anei e kite ana i te rerekē o te āhua i tū ai ngā pākeke me te mau anō i ō rātau kākahu. Ka mutu he rīpene hai whakapaipai, he neke tai hai whakarākei. Koina te āhua o te mau i te wā o ngā pākeke. Ka mutu i mau tarau kē ngā tāne.

“...ko te rangi o aua waiata tira i a au e pakeke mai ana he rite ki ngā hīmene o te whare karakia”.

E pūmau tonu ana tēnei āhua i te kapa haka o Ruātoki, engari kua kaha kē atu te uru mai o ngā rangi rerekē i runga hoki i te huri o te wā ka mutu, hai whakareka hoki i ngā rangi nei i ngā waiata.

“...e maumahara ana ahau i taua wā ko Mōai Tihi, ko Sonny rāua ko Mona Riini, ko Poai rāua ko Maureen Biddle. Ko Reti Nikora, ko Materoa Nikora anō ētahi e mahara ana ahau”. “...i akohia mātau ki ngā waiata pēnei i a Taku Rākau. I tū tētahi ā mātau parakitihi ki te kura, arā, i Ruātoki. Ka tae ake te kuia nei a Tikina ki te ako i a mātau”.

Nō reira ehara i te mea i te kapa pakeke anake ngā kuia nei e whakaakoako ana, engari i manawa nui ki te awhi kau atu i te orangatonutanga o te reo me ngā waiata ki ngā whakatipuranga.

“...i te wā e waiata ana ia, i reira ētahi o mātau ngā tamariki e mate ana i te kata, nā tana reo waiata he pēnei i te reo taumaha kē nei te puta mai. Engari ka roa nei mātau e noho ana e whakarongo ana, ka uru mai tētahi wairua ki roto i a mātau he wairua tawhito, he wairua ōnehe, he wairua kāre anō mātau kia rongo”.

Anei e kite ana he hua i puta i ngā akoranga a ngā pākeke. Ko te hua tērā o te whakapono, o te whakaū, o te nohopuku me te whakaiti. Ēnei akoranga he mea tātaitia e ngā mātua tīpuna tae noa mai ki a rātau i ako pēnei.

4.5.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero

He aha te āhua o ngā tikanga, te reo, ngā kākahu ngā karakia me ngā waiata me ngā haka taiaha, patu rānei i kitea e koe, i rongohia e koe i a koe e pakeke mai ana, tae noa ki te wā i tū ai koe hai kaihaka mō Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

Kāre e tino kaha te hokia o ana mahara ki te wā o ngā patu, kāre hoki ia e mahara ana i te wā i kaha whakamahia pēnei i ēnei rā.

“...e kaha ana te maumahara ko te rākau, arā, ko te taiaha. Ko te koroua rā a Mōai Tihi te tohunga mō ērā mahi...”

“...he haka taparahi kē wā mātau i kaha mahia i runga i te papa ahurewa. Ka mutu ko ngā manawa wera anō ērā i kaha rongohia, i kaha hakaina e mātau, engari i runga kē ērā i te marae”.

“Ka hoki anō ki ngā kōrero a te pouako matua a Turuhira ki te āhua o ngā ringa me ngā nekehanga...”

Anei kua tahuri kau atu te aro o ana mahara ki ngā tikanga me ngā whakaakoranga.

“Ka tū ana ngā ringa, me torotika te tū. Ka whiua ana ngā ringa ki waho, kaua e whānui ake te puta atu i ō pakihwi. Ka tiro ana koe ki ngā ringa me ngā nekehanga o ēnei rā, ka pākia ngā ringa e ngā kuia nei e ngā koroua”.

Nō reira, he rerekētanga ēnei e hī ake ana i te pae o mahara. Engari e rerekē ana i runga i te whakaaro kai te whanake te kapa nei i ana takahanga waewae.

“Kāre ngā pakeke rā i haka kia whakawāhia rātau, engari i haka mō te haka tonu atu”.

“Ko Nanny Uru anō tētahi i whakaū i a mātau ki te wāhi o te kapu o te ringa”.
“...ko ia tētahi o ō mātau kaiako i tū ki mua i a mātau ki te haka. Ko tāna, ka tū ana ō ringa me wiri, engari kauaka rawa e whakaatu ngā kapu o wō koutou ringa. Huri whakarotohia ō koutou kapu. Ko mātau ko Pehirangi mā ngā tamariki o te kapa i taua wā”.

He akoranga ēnei e mau kaha tonu nei i a Te Karu te pupuri. E tika ana kia kīa ēnei whakahekenga kōrero he tātai akoranga nō nunui mā, nō roroa mā, e kore rawa e motukia.

“Nā Nanny Uru anō mātau i whakaako ki te tū. Ko tāna me hiki te waewae kaua nei e tino teitei te hiki engari kia kitea te papa e te māramatanga ka hoki atu anō ka takahi, engari kia torotika tonu te takahi, kaua e mangere”.

Engari anei te kapa e mau kaha nei ki āna i akohia, ki āna i tātaitia.

“Ka mātaki ana ahau i a Te Karu i ēnei rā, kua tamariki te āhua o te rōpū, kua rerekē te tū a ētahi, engari i whakaaro anō ahau. Nā ngā tamariki o ēnei rā i ora ai te rōpū, ā, e ora tonu nei. Kai roto kē i a rātau te orange tonutanga o te reo, te orange tonutanga o ngā tikanga, te orange tonutanga o te tū”.

“Anei a Tarling mā a Matariki mā e akoako ana i ngā taonga tuku iho a rātau mā. Kai te kite ake ka tāea e rātau te kawē i aua akoranga ki te ao hou. He akoranga tapu, he akoranga tawhito, he akoranga nō mai anō i tuawhakarere”.

Nō reira e whakaponono ana a Puti, ahakoa ngā piki me ngā wā o te whakamātautau, ahakoa pēhea te tirohia mai o te kapa, e ū tonu ana i tana whatumanawa ka ora i ngā tamariki o ēnei rā ngā akoranga tawhito hai kawē ki roto i te ao hou. Ko te reo hoki tērā e aronuitia ana e rātau o ēnei rā. Engari i pēhea hoki te reo i ōna wā. E tahuri kau atu ana te pae mahara o Puti ki te wā e tai tonu ana ia.

“Ko ngā akoranga o tō mātau kapa i a au e tū tonu ana i roto katoa i te reo Māori. He reo tērā kua kore e kaha te rongohia. He reo tērā me whakarauora anō te kōrerohia. Kua kaha kē te akohia o ēnei rōpū ki te reo Pākehā. Heoi nā runga anō tērā i te huringa o te ao”.

E mea ana hoki a Puti, nā runga i te huri o te ao, akene kua iti noa te aronuitia o te reo e ētahi, kua mate ngā kaiako ki te huri atu ki te reo Pākehā. Heoi he pēhea ki a ia te wāhi ki a Te Karu.

“...i tua atu i Te Karu, ki ōku na whakaaro, ki te taha i a Turuhira, kai te mau pūmau tonu te akohia o te reo ki roto i te kapa haka. Āe i ētahi wā ka whakawhiti ki te reo Pākehā, engari i te nuinga o te wā ko te reo Māori”.

“...ki te wāhi o ngā kākahu, ko ngā piupiu ērā ko ngā pari. Kia mōhio mai te huna pānui, kāre he aha ki a mātau ngā kaihaka mēnā i te puare a muri i ō mātau piupiu”.

“Kāre he aha ki a mātau mēnā e kitea mai ana ō mātau tou, i te tāwēwē rānei ngā taura here o te piupiu i ō mātau taha i te tūwhera kē rānei te tou kāre he aha, ko te haka te mea nui. Engari anō i nāianei, e rua e toru kē ngā piupiu kai te here ki te tikihope, ka mutu kāre hoki e hiahia kia tuwhera mai a muri kai kitea mai te tou kua kataina e wētahi”.

“...ko te āhua o ngā piupiu kāre noa iho he mangopare he niho taniwha rānei. He rārangi kotahi noa iho, he roimata toroa, ā, i ōrite katoa te āhua o aua rārangi. Mēnā he whānui ngā tikihope he whāiti rānei koina. Mai i runga ki raro koina te mau o te āhua o ngā piupiu. Ka mutu ki te wāhi ki ngā pari a ngā wāhine, kua oti kē te tuituia mai e ō mātau kuia. Ko ngā pari tawhito he mea whakamahia e rātau ngā kēhi pera o Ōtenuku. He mea tuia aua kēhi pera ki ngā pari kia kore ai te kiri e rāpia”.

Engari ahakoa te aha, ka whiri kau ake te wāhi ki ngā tikanga karakia. Mēnā he kākahu hou, kua karakiahia. Mēnā he piupiu hou, kua karakiahia. Engari arā noa atu te whānui me te whāroa o ngā wāhanga i pākia e ngā karakia, e ngā tohi tawhito.

“...ngā whānau, ngā hapū, ngā rōpū rānei e puta atu ana i te whārua, kua tū mātau ki te wai ki te karakia. Ko te tikanga i pēnei ai nā runga tonu i ngā tikanga. Ko te wai te orangatonutanga o te tinana, ko te wai te orangatonutanga o te toto, ko te wai hoki te orangatonutanga o ngā wāhanga katoa o te tinana. Engari ko te hōhonu whānuitanga o tērā, ko te wai anō te kaiwhakanoa i ngā mea e kī nei tātau, he tapu. I reira ka wātea mai te huarahi ki a mātau te hunga e ahu atu ana ki tai nuinui, ki tai roroa...”

Heoi, ahakoa i tawhiti i tata rānei te haere a te kapa nei, i a rātau anō te wāhi ki te whakangahau. Ko te waiata tērā, ko te haka tērā.

“...ka mutu ko te waiata e mahara ake ana ahau ko Tēnā koe Tūhoe. Ko tērā waiata, ko te waiata rā a Mauria mai te aroha nui”.

I tēnei wā
Ko te rohe pōtae o Tūhoe
Te waka o Mātaatua haere mai
Horahia i tēnei rā
Kua riro ki te pō
Nā raukura o te iwi e
Ko te kaupapa o tēnei hui
He tohu whakamaharatanga
Tuarua ko ngā mahi whakangahau e!

Tuatoru ko ngā mahi haka
A ngā taitamariki e
E ngā motu o te rohe pōtae
Kia ora rā koutou katoa

Ruātoki puritia tō mana
Kia mau tonu
Te whakapono tūmanako
Te mea nui ko te aroha

“Ka mōhio a Turuhira ki ngā kupu nei. Ka rongo ana koe i ngā kupu ekene pea he mea waiatahia i tētahi o ngā ahurei, ā rānei i tētahi o ngā whakataetae ā rohe o Mātaatua”.

“...arā anō te wā i tū ai mātau te kapa nei ki te kāreti o Ōpōtiki ka mutu e whā ngā tāne o te kapa. Ko Rameka Teepa, ko Pumau Reweti, ko Henare Heremia rātau ko Rorakawa Umuhuri. Mō te waiata, mō te haka i a rātau e whakawetiweti mai ana te hihiri o ngā kupu me ngā manawa taki a ngā titonga nei. Engari, ahakoa iti noa iho, i tū rātau i runga i te whakaaro ka tū tonu a Te Karu”.

Nō reira kua takoto i a Puti ngā akoranga e kitea tonutia ana i tēnei wā. Ko te whakaaro nui tērā a te kaihaka ki tana kapa, ko te whai whakaaro tērā a te kaihaka ki āna waiata, ki āna haka, ki āna mōteatea. E kore rawa taua āhua e mimiti engari ka mau roa ki roto i ngā whakaakoranga.

4.5.4 Ngā waihotanga iho

Ki wō whakaaro, he aha ngā akoranga, ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero rānei hai ārahi i ngā whakatipuranga o te kapa nei ki ngā tau 40 ki mua?

E tika ana i te mea ka waihotia mai ēnei kohinga kōrero ā Puti, ka rerekē anō te tirohia ake a te papareanga whai muri. Kai i a ia ētahi waihotanga mai mō ngā papareanga e tipu tonu nei.

“...ko Te kapa haka Karukaru o Ruātoki. Ehara hoki mātau i te kapa haka tino kaha nei te whakapaipai. Ehara kau ana, koira te āhua a ō tātau tīpuna. Ko ngā hua o te taiao me ngā hōmaitanga o te wā koina ngā rauemi taonga i whakamahia e ō mātau pākeke. Inā hoki te āhua o te orokohanga mai o te rākau. Nō te whenua tērā. Te whenua nui, te whenua roa, te whenua i hī aketia, e ngā tau o te wā ki te papa rahi e takoto nei”.

“...ngā rau kawakawa anō ērā i whakamahia e rātau mā, ā, e mau tonu nei i a tātau i ēnei rā. Nō te whenua anō ērā”.

“...ehara kau ana i te karukaru tapitapi nei te āhua. He karukaru i runga i te whakaaro i tipu mai tātau te iwi Māori ki te whenua nei, i ora ai tātau i ngā hua o te whenua. Koinei tā tātau whakahoki atu, ko ngā karakia, ko ngā mōteatea, ko ngā tikanga, ko ngā haka”.

“Ka mate te tangata engari ka noho te whenua. Ko tā te tangata he waiho mai i ngā tātai kōrero e pā ana ki tāna i kite, ki tāna i rongo, ki tāna i whai wāhi atu ai ki ngā tini āhuatanga, i a ia tonu e takahi ana i te mata nui o te whenua nei. Kai

i a Turuhira tērā āhua he mea whakatōkia taua kākano rā ki roto i a ia e ora tonu nei aua āhuatanga i ēnei rā”.

“...he maha tonu mātau kua tipu ake i roto i taua kapa a Te Karu. Ko Ruātoki ki ētahi, ko Te Karu ki ētahi. Ka puta ana mātau i te whārua hakahaka mai ai, ko Ruātoki te īngoa. Ka noho ana mātau ki tā mātau hui Ahurei, ko Te Karu mātau. Ka mutu kai te rahi tonu mātau kua putaputa atu ki ngā rōpū o te motu. Ana ko tāku na whakapae ki a mātau pēnei i a au nei kua puta atu ki waho, kua rawa tātau e wareware i tīmata mai tātau i hea”.

E whakamuri ana te hoki o ana pūmahara ki te wā i tū ia mō te kapa nei ka mutu e ui atu ana te whakatakoto mai o ana kōrero ki te hunga i ngākau nui mai ki te kapa.

“Me taku kī anō ki aku tamariki, kua rawa koutou e wareware i tīmata mai tō koutou tū i hea. Kua hoki ō koutou ihu e tū mai ki te kapa haka nāna nei koe i whakatipu i roto i ngā āhuatanga tawhito ā kui mā, ā koro mā”.

“Waimaria i ngā tamariki nei te kawē i ngā āhuatanga a kui mā a koro mā. Ka noho ko rātau ngā kaikawē i te kura nei a Te Karu ki roto i te ao hou. Ko rātau nei hoki ngā whakatipuranga o te āpōpō. Me taku whakapono ka ora i a rātau ngā mahi a ngā tīpuna haere ake nei. Aratakina, whāngaihia, poipoitia ā tātau tamariki mokopuna kia mau roa ai ki ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero mō te ākeāke o te wā”.

Nō reira kua horapa i a Puti ana whakaputunga kōrero me te mea hoki i kitea ake te hua o ngā akoranga i puta. Ahakoa he rerekē anō tāna i tipu mai ki tā Tame rāua ko Turuhira papareanga, i āhua rite tonu te wāhi ki ngā akoranga. Ko ngā kitenga nui i hua ake i te whare whakaheke kōrero ā Puti, ko tana tō mai i na kaupapa kōrero i noho pūmau ai hai akoranga mō tēnei reanga me te reanga e tipu tonu nei. Ka noho roa aua whakaakoranga ki te ao hou.

Tuatahi, kia mau ki tō tūturutanga.

Tuarua, kauaka e wareware i ahu mai koe i hea.

Tuatoru, kawea ngā taonga tawhito hai tuara mōu ki roto i te ao nei.

Tuawhā, ahakoa pēhea, ka tāea e ngā papareanga katoa te kawē i ngā tātai tuku iho ā kui mā, ā koro mā ki roto i te ao hou.

Tuarima, he tātai kōrero mō te wāhi ki ngā kākahu me te reo waiata ō waitī ō waitā, kia ora tonu i a rātau tēnei taonga.

4.6 Thomas (Tame) Heremia – Kaikōrero 4

Nō ngā hapū maha o te whārua o Ruātoki a Tame Heremia. He kāwai whakaheke nō ngā mātua tīpuna kua kōrerohia ake nei. Hai mokopuna whare whakahekenga kōrero a Tame nā Tikina Heremia, pouako matua o Te Karu i ngā tau. Ka mutu e tika ana kia whakarauikatia mai ōna pae mahara me ōna kohinga wheako kia huihuia mai ki ēnei kohinga kōrero. E whakahirahira ana te kairangahau ki tēnei o ngā uri i te mea kai ōna toto whakapapa e tuhi mai ana ngā tātai tuku iho o rātau mā kua wehe ki te pō. I tēnei wā kua noho ko Tame Heremia hai kaiako hai kaiopope i ngā tini kaihaka o te kapa haka o Ruātoki.

Kua tahuri kau ake te papareanga ki tō Tame Heremia. He papareanga rerekē ki tō Tame Iti, ki tō Turuhira Hare, ki tō Puti Clarke. E ruku atu ana ki te hōhonu whānuitanga o ana kōrero he aha rā ngā hua me ngā wheako a te mātanga haka nei, a Tame Heremia.

4.6.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho

E maumahara ana koe ki wētahi kōrero, hītōria rānei mō te tīmatahanga o Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

“Mahara nei te hokia, he whakaaro te kai a te hinengaro e rangatira ai te mata o te arero ki ana whakahekenga kōrero. Hai aha? Hai kupu tukutuku mā wā tātau uri whakaheke. Tēnei ka tahuri kau ake ki ngā tātai kōrero kua mau roa nei ki taku whatumanawa. Mō taku kuia a Te Gi. Ko tērā o aku kuia he mea kīa nei e te iti me te rahi he kuia hātekēhi. He whakangahau, he whakakatakata i te tangata, he whakatautau ka mutu he tau ki te haka”.

“...he mea kīa mai ahau ko ia tētahi o ngā pouako matua o te kapa haka nei o Ruātoki. Ka mutu i reira anō ia i te tīmatahanga mai o taua kapa haka”.

Tūwhera kau atu ana te pae o mahara ki ngā tātai kōrero mō tana kuia, mō Te Gi. Me te mea hoki e kī ana i tana kuia te āhua o te whakangahau i te tangata, ka taka iho taua āhua ki tana Pāpā ki a Henare, ki a ia ana ki tana tamāhine ki a Tarling, ki a Maumahara Heremia.

“Tangata i ākonga ki te kāinga he tangata mōhio. Ana he pērā tētahi wāhanga o ā tātau na hakahaka, he whakaatu i te āhua o te tangata i ākonga ki te kāinga. He whakangahau, he manaaki tangata, he tiaki tangata e harakoa ai te tangata”.

He whare kōrero ēnei i ahu mai i te wā kāinga. He mea akohia ēnei momo whakatipuranga i runga i te whakaaro me haka, me waiata ka mutu me ngahau. I pērā ai te kōrero kia kore ai e taumaha te wāhi ki ēnei uri e tipu tonu nei.

“Ko ētahi e aro ana ki te tū i runga i te whakaatu i tō rātau ataahua ko wai rā ka kite mai i a au. Engari anō mō tāua, tō tāua kapa. He tū kē ki te haka kāre noa iho e aha mēnā he tapitapi he karukaru he tāwewē rānei te āhua o tā tāua kapa. Ko te mea nui kē i taua wā he tū ki te whakaatu i tō tū, i tō āhua. Ko te ataahua ka ahu kē mai i roto i te whatumanawa me te ngākau o taua tangata e tū ana”.

Kai te kite ake i te whakaaro nui a ngā pākeke i taua wā i hiahia rātau ki tēnei āhua kia mau roa ki roto i ngā tamariki o tāua wā. Nā runga pea i ngā pēhitanga o tauwiwi ki ngā tikanga i kaha manako nui ngā pākeke kia ora tonu te reo me ngā tātai kōrero i ēnei mahi. Ko te īngoa hoki tērā e rongonui nei i tēnei wā, arā, ko te īngoa o te kapa haka o Ruātoki ko Te Karu, ā, rānei ko te tīma karukaru o Ruātoki. Ēnei momo kōrero kia mau.

“...mōhio katoa mātau ko te tīma karukaru kē o Ruātoki. Nā ngā pākeke o te wā tērā īngoa i tuku. Ehara i te īngoa hōmai nei, engari he kōrero noa iho i rongohia e ngā kaihaka o te wā...”

“Ehara i te mea nā te karukaru, engari nā runga kē i te whakaaro nō runga kē mai ngā kākahu i te whenua ngā piupiu, ngā maro, ngā tīpare hangaia mai i te harakeke, ngā poi ngā taura ngā patu me ngā mere he mea ahu mai ērā taonga i te whenua. Ka mutu koira tātau i kīa ai he tangata whenua”.

E kite ana i ētahi tātai kōrero kāre anō kia tuhia kia whakatakotohia rānei e tētahi, anei ko ngā kōrero e taunaki ana i te wāhi ki ngā hōmaitanga o te whenua. E kīa nei tātau he tangata whenua. Engari he aha tā tātau whakahoki ki te whenua?

“...anei he whakatautau, he whakaatu i te ataahua o tā te whenua i hōmai ai. Kia kitea mai ngā hua o te whenua e mau ana, e whiū ana, e piū ana e whatiwhati ana”.

Koinei te taumata tiketike o ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te taiao i oroko mai ai te kapa nei. Nā runga anō i ngā hōmaitanga o te wā i pēnei ai te āhua o te kapa, e whakahoki tonu nei ia mā te whakaatu i te āhua o te whenua.

4.6.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau

Ko wai mā ngā kuia, koroua, tāngata rānei e maumahara ana koe i noho hai pouwhirinaki mō te kapa nei i ngā tau kua hori?

“I noho au hai tauira ki ngā whakaakoranga a ngā pākeke o taua wā”.

“...e whakamuri ana te titiro o waku mahara ko Nanny Uru rāua ko koro Rangi Puke ngā pouwhirinaki i a au i tīmata ki te haka”.

“Ko koro Puni Chick anō tētahi i noho hai taitūara mō mātau ka mutu ko ia anō te whirinaki a taku kuia a Te Uru, ana, i noho anō ko Te Uru te whirinaki mōna”.

Koinei te āhua o ngā pākeke. He noho ki te whakatauirā ake i te taumata e tika ana mō te hunga e pakeke mai ana.

“...a Te Rangi Puke he koroua noho noa iho kāre e rahi wana kupu he mūmū ka mutu kotahi anake te āhua o tana mata. Kāre ia i whakaatu mai i tana harikoa, i tana pukuriri, i tana āwangawanga kotahi anake”.

“...ko koro Tiwi Black. I ora katoa i a ia te whenua te tiaki. I ora katoa i a ia ngā kararehe te manaaki, ka mutu i kawea mai e ia taua āhua o te manaaki o te tiaki ki roto i tā mātau kapa hai akoranga whakahekeheke mō mātau”.

“Aua momo whakahekenga akoranga he mea kitea i roto i te ngākau o ngā pākeke. He mea tuku iho ki a mātau taua āhua e tērā o ngā poumatua, a koro Tiwi. Ka mīharo ake ki a ia me ana akoranga me āna tohutohu mai ki a mātau e kawea tonutia nei e te kapa i tēnei rā”.

E kore rawa tēnei momo e kitea ā muri ake nei. He ringa raupā, he ringa kaha, he pakihīwi mārō i roto i ngā kaupapa a Te Karu. Ka mutu i kite rātau i rongo rātau i pakeke mai rātau i tērā ao, te ao tawhito, te ao haka o ngā tīpuna.

4.6.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero

He aha te āhua o ngā tikanga, te reo, ngā kākahu ngā karakia me ngā waiata me ngā haka taiaha, patu rānei i kitea e koe, i rongohia e koe i a koe e pakeke mai ana, tae noa ki te wā i tū ai koe hai kaihaka mō Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

“...kai tēnā kapa ōna ake tikanga mō tēnei mea te tū. Ko te hiki o te waewae, ko te takahi me te piu o ngā ringa tae atu ki te mau i ngā taonga tuku iho. He mea whakaataahua noa iho aua tikanga rā i tō tāua tū”.

“He whakaruātoki i tō tāua tū. He whakatauiria i te tohu o te whenua i ahu mai ai tāua. Koira ki a au te ahunga mai o ērā momo tikanga. Ka mutu nō ngā kaiwhakawā o ēnei rā pea aua tikanga i whakataumaha ki runga i ngā kapa o ēnei rā. I te mea hoki pēnā tāua i runga i ō tāua marae, kai reira ke tāua e hakahaka mai ana e pūkanakana ana e whēterotero ana kāre he mea i reira e kī mai ana me hiki tēnei me hiki tērā, kāre noa iho i te takahi”.

He āhua hoki tēnei kāre anō kia kōrerotia. I te mea hoki kāre e tino tirohia e te tangata nā runga tonu i aua taumahatanga a ngā kaiwhakawā, mā te hinengaro koi tēnei kaupapa e hī ake, anei kua whakapuakitia e te mātanga nei, a Tame Heremia. Engari he aha rā ōna hōmaitanga mō te wāhi ki ngā taonga tapu a ngā tīpuna.

“Tāua i tipu ake i te ngahere, tā tāua kapa i ahu mai i te whenua i ngā rākau tapu ā-Tū. Koina e iti noa iho nei te whiu o te rākau, kāre hoki e tino rahi te wāhi i waenga i ngā rākau hai whiuwhiu haere i te taiaha. Ka mutu ka kite ana koe i ngā kapa o waho mai i tō tāua na whārua, pēnei i ngā kapa o te taha moana. He nui ake tō rātau whiu i te rākau tēnā i a tātau. Kāre hoki e tino rahi ngā rākau e tipu ana i te taha moana nō reira kai te kite ake i te rerekētanga o tātau ki a rātau”.

“Kāre hoki e tino rahi te wāhi ki a tātau o te ngahere te whiu o ngā ringa te rere o te tinana he kātata rawa nō te tipu mai o ngā rākau. Ka mutu, koina e noho piri tata nei te tū o tā tāua kapa kia kauaka e whānui ake i ō pakihwi, kia kauaka e tino piupiu nei te rere o te tinana. I ahu mai taua āhua i te taiao i tipu mai ai ō tāua tīpuna...”

E whakamārama mai ana te kaiuru nei i te āhua o te taiao me te takoto o te whenua i pēnei ai te tū ā Ruātoki. Kāre hoki a Ruātoki i noho papatahi, i runga kē ia i ngā hiwi e noho mai ana.

“Koinei ka waimaria anō ahau ki ngā pākeke nā rātau anō ēnei whakahekenga kōrero i tuku iho mai ki a au me tō mātau na reanga. Ki aku Pāpā ki a Heaku Rangī ki a Tame Iti, ki taku Pāpā tonu ki a Henare ki a Te Rorakawa Umuhuri ki a Tiotio Temo mā”.

Koina i pakari ai te tū ō Ruātoki. He waia ke nō rātau te whakatipu kai, te ngakingaki i te māra. Ana e ora tonu nei taua āhua i ēnei rā.

“...i te mea ka whakatō ana koe i te kākano me tuohu rā anō koe ki raro ka tū mai anō. Koina te āhua o te pakari. Ka mutu ka ngaki atu ka ngaki mai kia oti pūmau ai te mahi. Kia toki te tuara, kia mārō te tuara, kia torotika te tū kia

torotika ngā whakaaro”. “I reira ka uru mai te āhua o te hia moe o te pau o te hau ka mutu he haka anō i reira i hangaia mai e aua pākeke e pēnei ana:

Tahi miti
Rua miti
Toru miti
Hāhā!

“Ka mutu kai reira anō ngā tikanga ki te wāhi o ngā karakia. Ko ngā karakia ērā a tō tāua hāhi a te hāhi Ringatū. Ana ko te Hūrae anō tērā. Ko te Pure me te Huamata anō tērā. Ngā karakia mō ngā wā e tika ana ki te whakatō i ngā kai, ki te hauhake anō”.

Engari he tikanga kai roto i ngā wāhanga katoa o tēnei mea te haka. Kai roto anō i a Ruātoki ōna ake tikanga pēnei i te whaikōrero. Ka mutu e whakamuri ana te hoki o ana mahara ki te wā i tū ai tana Pāpā a Henare Heremia ki te whaikōrero i te hui ahurei ā Tūhoe.

“Karekau he kupu i ako, karekau he tū i ako, karekau he nekehanga he pekepeke rānei i ako. I roto kē i a ia tēnei mea te taonga o te kōrero, ana nō taua wā tonu ia i kōrero ai. I ēnei rā kua kite koe i ētahi e akoako ana e tuhituhi mai ana, ka tae atu ana ki te papa ahurewa kai te aro kē ki te mahara ki wana kupu kai hē i a ia. Nā runga tērā i te huringa o te wā. Engari koirā ngā kōrero pai, ngā kōrero ngahau, ngā kōrero whakaratarata i te tangata i te mea hoki nō roto kē mai aua kōrero i te ngākau o te whatumanawa”.

“Ko taua whatumanawa e kōrero nei au ko ngā tohutohu a tērā o wō koroua a Tāwhiri me tērā o wō kuia a Kaa Williams. Ko Turuhira anō tētahi. I pēnei ai te āhua o taku reo nā taua kuia rā nā Kaa au i ako ki te waiata. I pēnei ai taku tū nā taua koroua rā a Tāwhiri au i ako ki te tū. Te wāhi ki te oro o ngā wāhine me te wāhi ki te tū a ngā tāne i a rāua tērā wāhi mō tētahi wā”.

Ahakoia i akohia mai rātau ki ēnei pūkenga, arā anō ētahi pūkenga nā rātau anō i kite, engari i ahu kē mai i runga i ō rātau marae i tō rātau whārua, a Ruātoki.

“Ka tāea e te tokoiti te whakangahau i te tangata. Nā te marae tērā. Ka tāea e tāua te whakarite i te wharekai, te hōro, te wharenui me te waiata me te whakatautau. Ka tāea hoki te whakarite i te pae kōrero kātahi atu ki te waiata, ki te haka, ki te manawawera. Ērā āhuatanga i ahu kē mai i runga i ō tāua na marae”.

Engari ko ngā tikanga i mau roa ki tana whatumanawa ko ngā karakia. Ko Te Rangi Puke tērā tohunga kawea haerehia ana wana takutaku i te awa nui. Ēnei akoranga nō

mai anō i ngā tīpuna te heke atu ki te wai. Ko Te Hāhi Ringatū ki te wāhi ki a Te Rangi Puke, ko ngā karakia tawhito ki te wāhi o Te Hue mā.

“Ana ko te rerekē o aua kura ako ko te hāhi e karakia ana ki te wāhi ngaro, ko ngā tohi e karakia atu ana ki ngā atua. Ērā kura ako he mea nui ki a mātau i te mea nō tawhito nuku nō tawhito rangi ērā kupu...”

Engari e mau tonu nei i te kapa haka o Ruātoki aua akoranga, kāre nei hoki e whakawehewehe ko tētahi he nui ake i tētahi, ehē! Kia ōrite ngā mana ngā takutaku ngā tohikura he korowai i a tātau ki te manaakitanga ki te arahi.

4.6.4 Ngā waihotanga iho

Ki wō whakaaro, he aha ngā akoranga, ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero rānei hai ārahi i ngā whakatipuranga o te kapa nei ki ngā tau 40 tekau ki mua?

“Kai ngā tau o te wā te iti me te rahi kua puta ake i ngā kura ako a Te Karu e ārahi atu ana o rātau na kohikohinga mātauranga. Ko te tikanga o taku kōrero he mea e whakamōhio atu ana ki te rahi o tātau kua puta atu ki waho. Ngā akoranga kua kawea, ngā mātauranga kua kawea”.

“Kua kawea e te hunga i ako i Te Karu, e whakaora tonu nei engari kai waho kē atu e noho mai ana, e haka mai ana. Ko te aroha ake mēnā he wāhi e whai wā ana ki ērā o tātau kia whakahokia mai taua aroha...”

“...ngā akoranga mātauranga kua hopu kau atu i a rātau hai awhi, hai tautoko hai whakawhanake i te ao haka o Te Karu i ēnei rā”.

Kai ana hōmaitanga e kōrero ana mō ērā kua puta atu, ā, kua kawea o rātau kohinga mōhiotanga engari kāre anō kia hoki mai. Nā runga tonu pea i te huringa o te wā e whakapono ana a Tame ka hoki mai.

“Engari kia kōrero nei ahau mō te wairua haka o te tangata. Ka pōhēhē nei ētahi kai roto kē i te whakapapa te kaha o te haka o te tangata. E whakaae ana āe, engari e whakahē ana ehē. Nā runga hoki i te āhua ki te āta titiro tātau ki ērā e kaingākau mai ana ki tēnei mea te haka, me tēnei mea te ako i ngā tikanga tū o Ruātoki. Kai reira kē te aronga nui e whakaatu mai ana. Mēnā kāre tētahi i te ngākau nui mai ki ēnei mahi, kai te pai tērā. Engari kia kaua tātau e whakaaro mēnā he whakapapa haka tāhau he toki tonu atu koe, ehē. Kai roto kē i te wairua hiahia o te tangata tērā āhua ka puta mai. Koinei au ka waimaria ki te reanga e uru mai ana ki roto i tā tāua kapa i tēnei wā”.

“Ka noho ko koutou hai kawē i ngā akoranga tawhito nuku tawhito rangi i roto i ngā hurihanga o te ao hou. Ko te mea kē kia āta whāngaihia tō koutou reanga ki ēnei whakahekenga kōrero, e tāea ai tā koutou whāngai ki ngā reanga ka whai ake, kia ora ai ēnei tātai tuku iho mō te ākeāke. Mā reira e ora ai te orangatonutanga o te kapa, te orangatonutanga o te reo me te orangatonutanga o ngā tikanga. Kia Ruātoki te tū, kia Ruātoki te mau, kia Ruātoki te āhua ka tau hā!”.

Nō reira kai te hōhonu whānuitanga o ēnei hōmaitanga e kite atu ana i ngā ariā matua o tā Tame i hōmai ai. Arā;

Tuatahi, ko ngā hua i puta mai ki a ia ko te ngahau o te tangata.

Tuarua, ko te haka i runga i te whakaaro kai te ora te reo.

Tuatoru, ko te haka i runga i te whakaaro kai te ora ngā waiata.

Tuawhā, ko te haka i runga i te whakaaro ka ora te tū o Ruātoki me te āhua o Ruātoki.

Tuarima, ko te haka i runga i te whakaaro ka waihotia mai ēnei akoranga ki ngā reanga whakatipu hai kawē ki roto i te ao hou.

4.7 Tamahore Rangi – Kaikōrero 5

Tēnei a Tamahore tēnei te haramai nei. Tēnei te kawē mai nei i ōna hōmaitanga he tamaiti akonga ki te marae tau ana. He tamaiti i opeopetia e ōna kuia, e ōna koroua, ka tika kia whakamihia tā rāua papareanga ko Tame Heremia, pakeke tahi, kai tahi, ako tahi. Nō ngā hapū o te whārua o Ruātoki, nō roto mai i ngā whakapaparanga o tūāukiuki ko ia ko Tamahore tēnei te whakatakoto iho i ana kohikohinga wheako mai anō i a ia e tai tonu ana.

4.7.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho

E maumahara ana koe ki wētahi kōrero, hītōria rānei mō te tīmatahanga o Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

Kia tahuri ake te titiro a te pae mahara o Tamahore ki te wā i pakeke mai ia i roto i te kapa haka o Ruātoki.

“Tekau mā whā ōku tau, ka tū au ki te kapa haka nei a Ruātoki. Koiraka hoki te wā i tukuna ai mātau ngā tamariki pēnei na te pakeke kia uru atu ki te haka i te taha o ō mātau na pākeke”.

“Ko te īngoa nei a Te Karu. Koina te īngoa i rongo nei au he mea hōmai e taua kuia rā a Maramena. Ko Ruātoki hoki te īngoa tūturu o te kapa haka nei. E tika ana hoki i te mea koia te whenua i orokotia ai ki te mata nui o te ao huri noa”.

“Ko ngā kaiako o te kapa i a au e pakeke mai ana, ko Turuhira Hare rāua ko taku Pāpā, a Te Hue Rangī. Ko rāua anō ngā kaikawe me ngā kaiārahi i te rōpū i a mātau e tū ana i te papatūwaewae”.

“...ko te tū a te kapa i taua wā he tiripou te tū. I tiripou ai te tū kia rite ai hoki ngā kaihaka ki ngā tokotoko e mau na i ō rātau koroua i ngā pae tapu o te whārua. Nō reira te tū a te koroua ki te ātea whaikōrero mai ai me tana tokotoko, me pērā te tū”.

E kite atu ana i ngā hōmaitanga whakamārama ā Tamahore mō te āhua me te tū a te kapa. Kua hōmai hoki e ia te tauira o tēnei mea te tiripou, anei e mau tonu nei taua taonga e ngā pākeke o ēnei rā. Engari ka hoki anō ana mahara ki te āhua o te takahi i ōna wā.

“E rua ngā momo takahi e maumahara ana ahau. Ko te Tātangi tētahi, ko te Tātaka tētahi. Ko te whakataukī o te Tātangi e pēnei ana, tātangi ki te ao, whakawhenua tangata. E mea ana ka takahi ana koe i te whenua nei, nōu te whenua, nōu te wā, mahia te mahi kia oti pai ai. Ko te whakataukī a te Tātaka e pēnei ana, karia te whenua, tātaka! I te wā o ngā tīpuna, i kitea tēnei mea te tātaka i roto i o rātau haerenga”.

Kai konei e whakamārama mai ana e ia te wāhi ki ēnei tūmomo takahi, me te tātai anō o ana kōrero he wheako tē kitea anō.

“...ko ngā pakanga ērā i takahia, ko ngā whawhai whenua ērā i kitea. I a rātau ka haere, ka waihotia mai e rātau o rātau takahanga waewae. Koira ka kīa ai ko ngā tapuwae a ngā tīpuna”.

“...kia whānui anō te tirohia ake o tēnei mea o te tātaka. He rite tōna āhua ki te oma a te hōiho. Mēnā kāre koe i te kite atu, ka rongo tonu koe. Mēnā kāre koe i te rongo mai, ka tāea noatia te kite atu. Nō reira koira te āhua o te tātaka koira hoki te haka a te tangata. Kia rongohia e te katoa, kia kitea mai e te katoa”.

Koinei te wāhi ki ngā tapuwae a ngā tīpuna, anei e putuputu mai ana i ngā kohinga wheako a te kairākau nei, a Tamahore. He mea kāre anō kia rongohia, kia kitea, kia tuhia rānei mō ngā papareanga.

4.7.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau

Ko wai mā ngā kuia, koroua, tāngata rānei e maumhara ana koe i noho hai pouwhirinaki mō te kapa nei i ngā tau kua hori?

“Ko te hokinga o taku mahara he hokinga rā anō ki te ao wairua. Ki te ao kua tau pae atu ngā pākeke e mahara ana ahau. Ko nanny Uru tērā i tino kaha tana kitea ki ngā parakitihi a te kapa. Mēnā he raruraru wā ētahi o mātau, ko ia tonu te mea tuatahi ka kōrero”.

“I a ia hoki tētahi āhua he whakangāwari i te ngākau o te tangata. He mea nui tērā i roto i te kapa. Mēnā e taumaha ana tētahi e raruraru ana rānei, koina te waimaria o te whiwhi kuia, o te whiwhi koroua. Kua kite rātau kua rongorongo rātau e mōhio ana rātau ki ngā whakawhiu me ngā tini taumaha o te wā. Ko ia, ko koro Rangi Puke anō tētahi”.

Koinei te āhua i kawea mai e ō rātau pākeke i taua wā. Koira te āhua o te manawa pā me te manawa nui. E manawa nui ana ngā pākeke ki te whakamarumaruru i ngā whatumanawa a ngā whakatipuranga o te kapa haka, ka mutu i manawa pā i runga i te aroha me te whakaaro nui.

“...ko ō mātau mātua ko Tamati rāua ko Keeri Nohotima. Mō te aroha, mō te manaaki, mō te tiaki me te whāngai i a mātau ngā taitamariki o te kapa ko rāua ērā i rongohia te mahana o te ringa hāpai”.

Anei e kōrero ana a Tamahore mō te ringa hāpai me te ringa kaha o ngā mātua o ngā taikaha i aua wā.

4.7.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero

He aha te āhua o ngā tikanga, te reo, ngā kākahu ngā karakia me ngā waiata me ngā haka taiaha, patu rānei i kitea e koe, i rongohia e koe i a koe e pakeke mai ana, tae noa ki te wā i tū ai koe hai kaihaka mō Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

“I kī ake rā taku Pāpā a Te Hue Rangi, ko ngā tautiaki me ngā amo o te whare ngā kāinga whakairo i te āhua o tō tū me te āhua o tō pūkana. Koira ngā tauira o te tū ko aua whakairo rā. Kai ngā poupou rā e iri mai ana ngā whakairo e pūkanakana ana e whākanakana ana”.

“Ko te whetero me te whetero o ngā arero, ka mutu he taiaha kai tētahi, he patu kai tētahi. He mere kai tētahi, he toki kai tētahi. Ēnei taonga he whakaiho nuku, he whakaiho rangi. Nō rangi mai runga nō papa i raro. Koira i kī a ai he taonga tuku iho. Nō mai anō nō te whare ihoiho o tuawhakarere. Nō reira ko te tū o te

whare, ko te tū a te tangata. Ko te whetero o te whakairo, ko te whetero o te tangata, ko te whatero o te arero o te whakairo, ko te whatero o te tangata”.

“E kī ana a Hohepa Kereopa, ka rerekē ana te tū, koira tētahi huarahi whakakotahi i a tātau i a Ngāi Tūhoe. Engari ko tā Te Rangihau e mea ana, me kotahi te tū, kia kotahi ai a Tūhoe. Engari ka tirohia ake ngā tū o tēnā kapa o tēnā kapa, kai te rerekē te tū. Na runga tonu i ō rāua kōrero, kai te mahia e tātau ngā kapa o ēnei rā. Kāre he hē i roto i ō rāua kōrero, engari he akoranga”.

Nā runga tonu ēnei akoranga i te huringa o te wā. Kua uru mai ko ngā wheako me ngā whakawai ō waho, i runga i te pai, i runga hoki i te whakamātautau. Engari e pūmau tonu ana te reo haka i roto i te kapa nei. Kāre anō kia rawekehia mai e ngā whakawai ō waho.

“...ko te tuku i reo haka. He reo tērā i whakahekea mai e ō tātau tīpuna ka tau atu ki runga ki tērā o aku Pāpā a Heaku Rangī. Mō te reo haka, mō te reo kariri, mō te reo pāoro ki te iti me te rahi kai i a ia katoa ērā. Ka haka ana ia, ka oho ake te wairua, ka haka ana ia, ka oho ake te hinengaro. Kai te oro me te tangi o tana reo e kawea ana te wairua kariri o te reo haka”.

“Ka karanga ana ia, karia te whenua, mōhio tonu mātau me tātaka te takahi, me hōhonu te takahi. Nō reira ko ia tētahi tangata tino māro kē ana whakaakoranga, nō tawhito nuku, nō tawhito rangi nō tawhito ao kōhatu ana whakaakoranga...”

“He whakangahere i tō tātau reo. Ko te whakaputa i tō tātau reo kia māmā ai te rere kia putuputu ai. He raupapa te rere, he mārama te rere. Ko te whakapūtawa anō tērā ka tirohia ake. I kī ake rā he whakangahere i te reo. Ko te ngahere e kōrero nei ahau ko te pupuhi o te hau me te kaha hīnukunuku o ngā rākau e papaki mai ana ngā rau peka pakiaka. Koira te āhua o te pūtawa. He rite tana oro ki taua waiata pātere rā, a Torete te kiore”.

E pēnei ana tētahi wāhanga o taua waiata;

Torete te kiore nei
Ka pau te tukutuku
Ko Tamaira
Ko Tamaturanga
Ko Te Here-aute
Te kai ā Urupiki

Engari he aha rawa ngā kākahu i mau ai i a rātau i ōna wā, he aha rānei ētahi o ngā tātai kōrero o te wā? E mea ana hoki he iwi mau maro a Tūhoe i te mea he māmā te wāhi ki te mau. Engari i reira anō te wāhi ki ngā taonga.

“He tikanga anō tō te patu, he tikanga anō tō te taiaha. Ko te mea māmā katoa ki te whakamahi ko te patu. I te mea hoki he iti te mau, he iti te pupuri, he iti te kakari o te whakamahi ka whiua atu ana he tere te whiu mō te mate hemo tonu atu. Ka tāea anō te whakamahi i te patu ki te karo i te hoariri, me te aki i te ope tauā me te aki hoki i te tinana. Engari arā anō ngā wāhanga o te patu, ngā wāhanga e tika ana te mau, ngā wāhanga e tika ana te whakamahi. Ki te kore e tika tō whakamahi, kai raro koe e putu ana”.

“Ko ngā tikanga o te taiaha, he rite anō ki tō te patu. Kāre ēnei taonga e haria ki te kīhini ki te wharekai rānei. Ko te taiaha me te patu nō te taha ki a Tū te atua o te pakanga. He taha tapu tērā, he taha whawhai. Ko te wharekai koina te taha ki te whakanoa i ngā mea tapu. Kai reira hoki a Rongo Tahu e noho mai ana...”

Engari arā anō ana hōmaitanga e kōrero ana mō te wāhi mēnā ka whati te rākau.

“...ki te whatia e koe taua rākau, he karakia anō kai reira e wātea mai ana ki a koe. He tikanga tonu tēnei nō roto mai o Tūhoe, arā, e kaha whakamahia ana e te kapa nei o Ruātoki e pēnei ana. Turu-ki-whakatahā! I roto i ā mātau mahi kairākau whakaakoako i ngā tātai kura ō tawhito nui ō tawhito roa. Ko taua karakia te kaiwhakanoa i te wāhi ki a koe, me te wāhi ki tō rākau. He aha ai? Nā te mea i hangaia mai te rākau i te tapu ō Tū. I tipu mai hoki ia i te whenua, me whakahoki anō koe ki te whenua tāpuke ai”.

4.7.4 Ngā waihotanga iho

Ki wō whakaaro, he aha ngā akoranga, ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero rānei hai ārahi i ngā whakatipuranga o te kapa nei ki ngā tau 40 tekau ki mua?

“Kia mataara tātau ki te whāngai i ēnei whakaakoranga tapu ki ā tātau uri whakaheke. Kia kī ai ō rātau kete he whare whakahekeheke kōrero. Kia kaua tātau te reanga ō runga ake e whakawhiu ake i a rātau ki ngā whiunga taumaha o te wā. Engari kia paku noa iho te hoatu i te kupu aki, i te kupu waitī me te kupu waitā. Kia waia rātau ki te tū a Tūhoe, kia waia rātau ki te reo ō Tūhoe”.

“Ko ngā mahi ērā ōnehe, puritia. Ko ngā akoranga ērā ō tuauki, kia mau. Ko ngā whakahekehekenga kōrero ērā, whāngaihia. Tukuna kia kīa ai he mātauranga. Ki te uimākihoi tātau ki ēnei mātauranga ka pupuri hai painga mō tātau ake, ehara tērā i te mātauranga. He matapiko kē tērā. Nō reira whāngaihia kia Tūhoe, kōrerohia kia Tūhoe. Engari me Tūhoe koe i te tuatahi. Hō!”

Kua kite ake i ana hōmaitanga ko ngā kaupapa i hī ake i a ia ko te wāhi ki te tū me te wāhi ki te reo. Kāre anō tēnei kaupapa kia tuhia kia whakapukapukatia.

Tuatahi, ko te reo a ngā koroua (Heaku Rangi) he pērā te rite ki te kariri o te pū e haka mai ana e whakaohoho ana i te wairua mauri tau a te kaihaka.

Tuarua, ko te tū a ngā kaihaka me pērā te rite ki ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero e tūtū ana i tō rātau whārua.

Tuatoru, ko te āhua o te pūkana o te whētero me te whātero me pērā te rite ki ngā pou whakairo e iri mai ana i tō rātau wharetipuna.

Ēnei whakahekenga kōrero he maramara ki ētahi engari he pūmau ki tō rātau kapa ki a Ruātoki. E mau tonu nei ērā āhutanga engari he wāhi e kī mai ana Tamahore ka tāea te whakapai ake.

4.8 Haturini McGarvey – Kaikōrero 6

Ko tēnei o ngā kaiuru he mea pakeke mai i ngā whakaakoranga tohutohu a tana koroua a Kupai McGarvey. Kai roto i a ia e tātai ana ngā whakahekenga tuku iho ā kui mā, ā koro mā. E mau pupuri ana i a ia ēnei kōrero tawhito i waimaria ai te kairangahau ki te whai wāhi atu ki ana hōmaitanga nui. Nō roto mai i ngā whārua o Ruātoki me te Waimana Kaaku tēnei kaiuru, ā, i pakeke Tūhoe tikanga mai.

4.7.1 Pātai Tuatahi – Ngā tātai kōrero tuku iho

E maumahara ana koe ki wētahi kōrero, hītōria rānei mō te tīmatahanga o Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

“...te īngoa nei a Ruātoki, ā, i ahu mai i hea? He aha ai, nā te mea he mauri kōrero. Tūturu nō tāua nō ngā hapū o te whārua o Ruātoki. I konei hoki e kī ana, te āiotanga o te riri, te kāinga o te riri. Ko Ruātoki me ōna tohu kōrero, whakataukī me ōna pepeha. Ko Te Ruātoki a te Tai o Ruamano. Ko Ruātoki ko ngā toki rānei a Te Rangi-pou-takaea”.

“...he pai te tiki atu i ērā taumata kōrero, he aha ai? Nā te mea tuatahi, koinei te īngoa tuatahi i tapaina ki runga ki te kapa haka o Ruātoki. Tuarua, nā te mea he mauri kōrero nō rātau mā kua wheturangitia. Tuatoru, he pupuri kaha nō te kapa haka o Ruātoki mai anō i ngā tau o tūākiuki”.

“Ka whai wāhi katoa ngā hapū o te whārua o Ruātoki ki te kapa haka nei. Koira hoki au i tū ai mō te kapa nei, nā te mea e tū ana ahau i te taha o aku uri o te kāinga. He mea nui tērā ki a au. He paihere i te muka tangata, he paihere hoki i te taura here o te whanaungatanga o te matemateāone tētahi ki tētahi”.

Anei ia e kōrero ana mō ngā kōrero ōnehe, e tuituia mai ana e ia ki ēnei rā.

“Ko te marae te tuatahi, ko te whakataetae te tuarua. Ana koira hoki te mātāpono matua pea, mai ka hīmata te kapa haka o Ruātoki ki nāianeī...”

Ana kai te mau tonu tērā āhuatanga koira i kī ake rā ahau, he mauri kōrero tā te kapa nei. Kai roto ērā mauri kōrero, ērā tātai kōrero, kai roto katoa i te haka haka o Ruātoki. Koina tōna tūturutanga i roto i tēnei ao.

“Ana kai te maumahara ake ki te haka i titoa mai e Te Hue Rangi e pēnei ana tētahi wāhanga;

Te Karu!
Tahuna te riri
Te Karu!
Tukuna te whakamataku
Te Karu!
Tukuna te tūturutanga.

Kai roto i tēnā ko ngā kupu kī noa iho. Engari ko te hōhonu o te whakaaro kai reira. Te Karu, tahuna te riri. I te mea i ahu mai tāua a Ruātoki i te whenua. Te whenua nei a Ruātoki, te whenua i puritia, te whenua i tāwhia.

“... i te pouaka e whakaata mai ana tērā o aku māmā, a Turuhira e kauhau atu ana ki te tini o Kahungunu i tā rātau wānanga reo. Ana i reira ia e kauhau atu ana mō te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe. Ko te wairua o ana kōrero i whakaputaina e ia ko Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe te kura wānanga o te iwi, he Kura-i-monoa. I tōia ai te tū ā Tūhoe, i tōia ai te reo o Tūhoe, i tōia ai ngā tikanga ā Tūhoe. Nō reira ko te Hui Ahurei tērā, me tana kōrero anō mō te kapa haka o Ruātoki, arā, mō Te Karu”.

“Ahakoa te pōhēhē pea a ētahi, ka tirohia mai e ngā toki kapa haka o te motu te kapa nei a Ruātoki he tū kore kiko noa iho, he tū maroke. Engari ahakoa pēhea, ko te iho o te tū a te kapa nei he toto whetū nō mai anō. Kai roto i te whakapapa e tuhi ana, e rapa ana. Kai te hunga e mārāma ana ki taua tū te hōhonu whānuitanga o ngā kōrero he aha e pērāka ana te tū...”

4.7.2 Pātai Tuarua – Ngā pouwhirinaki i ngā tau

Ko wai mā ngā kuia, koroua, tāngata rānei e maumhara ana koe i noho hai pouwhirinaki mō te kapa nei i ngā tau kua hori?

I tua atu i a Te Uruhina McGarvey mā rātau ko Tiwi Black ko Te Rangi Puke Tari, ko Hera Tari anō tētahi o ngā kuia i kaha maumahara te kaiuru nei, i tae ake i wā rātau parakitihi.

“Ka mea kua patua e ngā koroua rā te pere o te wharepuni, kua tomo atu mātau ki roto o Toikairākau whirinaki atu ai, whakawhetai atu ai ki te atua nui o te rangi. Nō reira he kura anō tērā. He kura nui, he kura roa, he kura nā te hāhi Ringatū”.

“...kua uaua te hopu kau atu a te taringa ki ngā rangi hīmene a ngā koroua o mua rā. Koina hoki te whakatūwheratanga o ngā mahi i mua i tō mātau na kuhutanga atu ki te parakitihi, ko te karakia. Koina hoki te whakakopīngā o ngā mahi katoa, ko te karakia”.

“I eke ai taua kōrero ko te amorangi ki mua, ko te hāpai o ki muri. Matua tērā! Nā reira koirā i kī ake rā ahau he kura tawhito ērā kura akoranga. He kura-i-monoa, ko te monoa i ngā kura hōmaitanga ataahua a te mea ngaro, a tō tātau kaihanga ki a tātau”.

4.7.3 Ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero

He aha te āhua o ngā tikanga, te reo, ngā kākahu ngā karakia me ngā waiata me ngā haka taiaha, patu rānei i kitea e koe, i rongohia e koe i a koe e pakeke mai ana, tae noa ki te wā i tū ai koe hai kaihaka mō Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki?

Mai anō tēnei āhua e kitea ana i roto i a Ruātoki kapa haka. Ko te heke atu ki te awa nui karakia ai. Ko ngā tohunga ngā kaiwhakahaere i tēnei wāhi. Ahakoa karakia hāhi Ringatū mai, karakia tohi rānei ki ngā atua tawhito.

“...kai roto anō i te kapa nei e kawea ana ngā kura o Te Urewera. He kura tawhito, tawhito nuku, tawhito rangi, o whati nuku, o whati rangi ana ka kawea ka wahaina e te kapa haka o Ruātoki. He aha i pērā ai taku kōrero? Nā te mea he kura ako a Te Karu, he kura wānanga. Ki te noho te tangata ki te āta pānui me te āta wetewete i ngā tātai kōrero kai roto i ngā titonga haka me ngā titonga waiata a Te Hue mā, ā Turuhira mā. Ka kitea ngā tohu whenua a ngā tīpuna”.

“Ko ngā hītōria ko ngā taniwha ko ngā awa ērā kai roto katoa i ngā titonga. Nō reira he whare kōrero kai ērā momo titonga. He whare pupuri kōrero, he whare pupuri hītori, he whare pupuri i ngā tikanga tātai tuku iho. E tāea ai hoki te kī ko te kapa haka o Ruātoki taku whare kōrero, ko taku whare kōrero ko te kapa haka o Ruātoki”.

E whakamuri atu ana te titiro o ana pae mahara ki te wā i kaha ai te kapa nei ki te kawē i ngā akoranga tawhito, engari kua kite ake kua kawea mai hoki ērā ki roto ki te

ao hou. Kia tirohia ake te hunga kua puta ngā ihu i te ao. Ko ia tētahi e kōrero nei ka mutu he nui kua puta hai kaiako, hai kaitākaro mō te motu, hai tākuta hai kaihanga whare. Ēnei akoranga kua puta me te mea kai te kawea e rātau ngā taonga ā kuia mā, ā koro mā, hai tuara mō rātau i roto i te ao.

“Kia tirohia ake mātau o Te Matarua, mātau ngā pia ā Mōai Tihi mā, a Te Hue Rangi mā, a Heaku Rangi rātau ko Nikora Taipeti me te Taretare mā. Mātau katoa i tū mō te kapa haka o Ruātoki. Mātau ko aku tuakana a Maaka Temoana, a Tei Nohotima, a Tamahore Rangi rātau ko Te Whetu McKorkindale me tā mātau tuahine tonu atu anō a Wikitoria Amoroa. Ka mutu e kaingākau tonu nei mātau ki tō tātau kapa a Ruātoki”.

4.7.4 Ngā waihotanga iho

Ki wō whakaaro, he aha ngā akoranga, ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero rānei hai ārahi i ngā whakatipuranga o te kapa nei ki ngā tau 40 tekau ki mua?

“Tēnā kia tirohia ake te hua o te whare kōrero, me kī ake te whare tapere, te whare kaha, te whare maire o Te Karu, o Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki. Kua whakatōkia ki roto ki ngā kaihaka, ki ngā mokopuna, ki ngā tamariki hoki i te whārua o Ruātoki he kāinga kura, he purapura tuawhiti nō roto mai o ngā kura tuku iho o Te Urewera me ōna hapū kārangarangatanga maha, ki te taiororua o Ruātoki”.

“Hai aha? Hai whakakīkī i ngā whāruarua. Hai aha? Hai rito whakakīnga ki runga i ngā pae tapu, ki runga ki ngā marae maha kia noho hai iti kotahi harakoa mō te iwi. Kia mau a Te Karu ki tōna mana motuhake, ki tōna tino rangatiratanga tūturu mai i tēnei whakatipuranga, ki tēnā whakatipuranga haere ake nei”.

Ko ngā hua i puta ake i ana hōmaitanga ko te hua o te whare kōrero. Ko te whare e kōrero nei te kaiuru he whare kōrero, he whare wānanga. Ko te tauira o taua whare ko te whare ako a Te Karu, o Ruātoki.

Tuatahi, kai te kaha kitea ngā hua o te whare tawhito e kawea ana i roto i te whare hou.

Tuarua, kai te kaha kitea ngā waiata me ngā haka a rātau mā e whakamahia ana e ngā papareanga i ēnei rā (ahakoa kua āhua panonitia) engari kai te ora i a rātau.

Tuatoru, ko ngā akoranga o te kura tapu ā tohi, ā hāhi nei kai te kawea tonutia.

Tuawhā, he kura wānanga tēnei ka kitea ki ōna marae.

Tuarima, he kura ako tēnei ka rongohia ki ngā whare whakairo o tana whārua.

Tuaono, ko te hua hai tiro ake me pēhea e whakaora haere ai tēnei āhua mō te mau roa o te wā.

4.8 Ngā hua kua puta

Ko ngā hua i puta ake, ko ngā taonga kōrero me ngā kupu tohutohu a ngā kaiuru, hai whakaatu i te ao ako o te ao haka, o te reo whenua me te reo taiao i tipu ai ngā mātua tīpuna, tae noa mai ki ēnei tau.

Tuatahi, āta whāngaihia ngā mokopuna ki ngā tātai tuku iho, kia mau roa ki roto i te kapa nei.

Tuarua, kia mau ki te reo Māori.

Tuatoru, ko te oranga tonutanga o ngā waiata tawhito.

Tuawhā, kia mau ki te tū.

Tuarima, kia kaua rawa e wareware i ahu mai koe i hea.

Tuaono, kia Ruātoki te āhua, kia Ruātoki te tū.

Tuawhitu, whakatauiratia te tū i runga i te whakaaro ka ora te kapa nei, a Ruātoki.

Tuawaru, kia mau ki ngā akoranga me ngā tikanga kawa o te iwi.

Tuaiwa, he kura wānanga, he kura ako, he whare kōrero te kapa nei, ka kitea ki ōna tini marae.

4.9 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko

Nō reira, e tika ana kia mana i te kairangahau te kāhui kaiuru nei, te tapu, me te noa o te taumata o tā rātau i hōmai ai. Kua kite ake i ngā tūhuratanga a te kairangahau ana pātai, i tukutukuna ki te kāhui nei. I muia reretia te kaupapa o te ūpoko nei ki ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero, ō tainunui mā, ō tairoroa mā. Ki ngā tapu ō tūāukiuki, me ngā tohutohu ā te whakaihonuku, me te whakaihorangi. Me he wai tukukiri te au o te taumata, ō kupu tawhito. Kua kohikohitia ō rātau whakaaro, kua karapinea mai ō rātau tohutohu. E tika ana kia ekea te kapa nei a Ruātoki ki te kupu, he whare wānanga, he whare kōrero, he whare whakaako māutauranga.

Kāti kua noho te ūpoko nei hai whare taonga pupuri kōrero, pupuri hītōri, pupuri tapu me te pupuri noa. E tika ana kia whakamanahia te kaupapa o te ūpoko nei, koia

nei te tuatahi ōna kua tuhia, kua pukapukatia. Me te kite atu, ka noho ēnei hōmaitanga hai oranga tonutanga mō te reo, mō ngā waiata, mō ngā whakaakoranga me ngā hītōria a te kapa nei, ka ora mō ngā whakatipuranga ki tua.

Nō reira, ko te ūpoko e whai ake nei, koia te whakakopīnga o ngā wāhanga katoa o te rangahau nei. Kai roto i a ia te matua o ngā whakaaro ka pēhea rā te noho o tēnei rangahau, hai taonga whakahirahira mō ngā whakatipuranga. Ko te ūpoko tuarima tēnei te haramai nei. Ka tirohia ake ngā whakakitenga, ka tirohia ake ngā hōmaitanga. Ka tātari katoatia ēnei ki tētahi tūtohi e kite ai te kaipānui i te āhua me te wairua o te kaupapa nei. Kotahi atu anō te huarahi e taku mokopuna, titiro mai ki a au e whakakopīkopi ana i ngā whakahekehekenga kōrero o te wā.

ŪPOKO 5 – PURITIA KIA MAU!

5.0 Puritia kia mau!

“Te Karu! Puritia Kia Mau!”

5.1 Whakapuaki Ūpoko

Ko te ūpoko tuawhā, arā, te ūpoko kua mahue iho nei, koina te ūpoko nui rawa o tēnei tuhinga roa. I kitea rā ngā pātai a te kaituhi e uiui atu ana ki ngā kaiuru o tana kaupapa. Koina i waimaria ai te kaituhi, nā runga i te mātatau o ngā kaiuru, me te whai pānga nui o rātau ki te kaupapa, me te kapa. Nā rātau i rangatira ai taua ūpoko whakahirahira. Me te aha, e tika ana kia kīa taua ūpoko, he ūpoko huhua te kai a te rangatira.

Heoi anō, kai roto i tēnei ūpoko e whakakopani nei te kaupapa a te kaituhi. Kai ana wāhanga kua tātarihia ake e ia ngā ūpoko o te rangahau, ā, kua tuituia mai ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero ki te wāhi kotahi. Ehara kau ana i te kī, kai te tō te rā ki tēnei kaupapa. Engari e kī ake ana, he rā kua whiti mai ki runga i te kaupapa o tēnei rangahau. Inā hoki tētahi kaupapa kāre anō kia tuhia kautia ki te pepa. Engari, he kaupapa kua mau roa ki ngā hinengaro, me ngā whatumanawa a ngā pākeke, mātatau ō rātau mōhio ki tēnei kapa.

Nō reira, hai whakawhānui ake, kai raro nei ka kitea ake ngā whakakitenga o ngā ūpoko, me ōna hua kua puta ake. Nā whai anō, ka whātuia mai e te kaituhi tētahi tūtohinga, e whakaatu ana i te hōhonu whānuitanga, o ngā hua kua puta i te whare ako a te kapa nei, me ngā waihotanga iho. Ko ngā kōrero ērā a ngā pākeke kua riro ki te pō. He kōrero tapu i ahu mai i te ao ō tikanga tawhito. Nā ngā kaiuru aua kōrero i kapo atu, kātahi ka kawe mai ki roto i tēnei wā. Nō reira, ka pēhea rā te whakairo haere i ēnei kōrero, kia puta ake tētahi whakakitenga mō te kaupapa nei.

5.2 Ngā Whakakitenga

Kāti, kia tahuri kau atu te titiro a te wāhanga nei, ki ngā whakakitenga o te rangahau. I kite ake rā i te ūpoko tuatahi te whakapuakitanga mai o te kaupapa, me te mātāpuna o ana kōrero. Ko te whare kōrero a te kaituhi tērā i mahuta ake rā, ki te whakatakoto i ana whakapaparanga, i ana peha kōrero, me ana whakapuaki whakaaro. Me te mea hoki, e kite pūmau ana i te whakatakotoranga o āna kōrero, tēnei mea te kaupapa

rangahau ā-kapa. Ko te kapa nei, ko Ruātoki. Ko ōna hītōria, ko ana peha kōrero. Ko te kaupapa o ngā hua kua puta ake i ngā tau, mai anō i tōna oroko tīmatanga. Koinei ngā kaupapa kōrero i whakaekea ki te ūpoko tuatahi. Inā hoki te whakaaro, ka pēhea rā te noho a te kaupapa nei, hai taonga whakairo i te hinengaro, ki ngā mahara nui o te wā, i hokia nei te kaupapa.

Kai roto i te ūpoko tuarua e mahuta mai ana te whakatakoto o te puna mātātuhi. Koia te puna o te mātauranga i rukutia e te kaituhi, hai kohinga kōrero, hai hokinga mahara. Engari i kite ake i taua ūpoko, arā noa atu te whānui hōhonutanga o ngā kohikohinga kōrero. Ko te hoki tērā a te mahara ki te wā o ngā atua Māori. He aha tēnei mea te haka? I ahu mai te haka i hea? He aha rawa te āhua o te haka i ōnehe rā, tae noa mai ki nāianeī? Me te mea hoki, i whātuia mai e te kaituhi tana kaupapa rangahau, e pā ana ki te kapa haka nei, a Ruātoki.

Ko tana reo tērā i tirohia ake, ko tana tū tērā i wherawherahia. Engari e mau pūmau ana i te ūpoko taurua te mana nui o ngā tātai wairua. Ko te mana me te tapu tērā i tirohia ake. Ko te wairua hoki tērā o te whakairo i te kupu, kia hua mai tētahi titonga haka, titonga waiata. Nō roto mai i ēnei tātai wairua, i hua ai te whare ako o te karanga, o te whaikōrero, o te wero me te haka pōhiri. Kai roto hoki i a rātau te orange tonutanga o ngā taonga tapu a ngā tīpuna. Ko te patu, ko te taiaha. Ko te tewhatewha me te pouwhenua. Mei kore ake i ēnei taonga tuku iho, e kore rawa te whare ako o tēnei kapa e tū.

Heoi anō, mēnā kāre he kaupapa pēnei rawa te nui o tana hōhonu, e kore rawa e tāea e te kaituhi te ruku ki ana huarahi rangahau. Kai roto i te ūpoko tuatoru e takoto mai ana te huarahi i whāia e te kaituhi, ki te kohikohi ake i ana kōrero. Ko ngā tikanga ērā, ko te āhua tērā o te rangahau.

Nō roto mai te anga rangahau a te kaituhi, i ngā huarahi rangahau o ētahi atu kairangahau. Ko tā Rawinia Higgins tērā i tirohia ake, ko tā Wiremu Doherty tērā i rukutia. Nā ō rāua taumata kōrero, me ō rāua taumata rangahau, i tāeatia e tēnei kaituhi te whakawhanake i tāna ake poutara-ā-waho, arā, i tapaina ki tētahi o ngā

wāhanga tapu o te kapa haka o Ruātoki, ko ‘Te Matua’²⁹. Kātahi ka wetewete e ia tana poutara-ā-waho, kia hāngai pūmau ki te rangahau. Ko te hōhonu whānui tērā i tirohia ake, mō te kōhi kau ake i ngā kōrero e tika ana, hai whakauru mai ki roto i te rangahau. I runga hoki i ngā hōmaitanga o taua wā, koia nei ngā kōrero ka whakanuia. I te mea he wā e tika ana mō ngā āhuatanga katoa.

Ko te wā e kōrerohia nei, ko te wā i uia te rārangi pātai. Ko te rārangi nei e whā noa iho ana pātai. Engari te hōhonu whānuitanga o āna pātai, arā noa atu te whānui o te hōmai a ngā kaiuru, i ō rātau hokinga mahara ki muri. Koinei te ūpoko nui rawa. Nui te mana, nui te kōrero, ko te ūpoko tuawhā. I puta ake i ō rātau hōmaitanga te iho o te kaupapa nei. Ētahi, ki tūākiuki rānō, ki te wā o te ao kōhatu. Ko te ao ōnamata tērā. Ko te ao o ngā tīpuna.

I waimaria hoki te kaituhi i ngā kaiuru. He rerekē hoki nō ā rātau papareanga. Nō te ao ō mua ētahi, nō te ao o nāianeī ētahi. Koia nei ka whakanuia rātau. Nō roto mai i te aroha ki te kaupapa, i whakaae ai rātau ki te toha mai i ngā pūmahara, i mau roa ki roto i ō rātau whatumanawa.

Nō reira, he ūpoko tērā i hōmaitia hai tohutohu, hai whakatūpato. Hai kōrero tuku ki a tātau te hunga o te wā. Hai arataki, hai ārahi, hai huarahi whai mā tātau ki te ao ako, me te ao haka. O te manaaki hoki, me te tiaki i ngā taonga tuku iho a rātau mā.

5.3 Puritia Kia Mau!

Koia nei ka tau ake te pae kōrero a te kaupapa nei ki tana whakakopīngā. Kia kaua te kaituhi e kī kua tō te rā ki te kaupapa nei, engari kia kī ake ia, he taonga tēnei kua whitingia e te rā. He kupu kōrero, he tohutohu. He taumata kāre anō kia kitea rawatia te āhua o tana whakapukapuka, o tana whakatakoto ki te kupu. Nō reira, kia tirohia ake te taumata o ngā kōrero, e tika ana, kia noho hai taonga tuku iho ki a tātau.

²⁹ Ko ‘Te Matua’ te poutara-ā-waho a te kaituhi. I hangaia mai i ngā tikanga anga rangahau ō Rawinia Higgins rāua ko Wiremu Doherty. He Ahorangi taumata whakahirahira ngā tokorua nei e mahi ana. Ko tētahi kai Awanuiārangi, ko tētahi kai te Whare Wānanga ō Wikipitōria. Nō roto mai rāua i ngā taumata kōrero o te rohe pōtae o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Puritia kia mau³⁰! Kai raro nei e whakaatu mai ana ngā hōmaitanga o te wā. Koinei hoki ngā hua kua puta ake i ngā kōrero a ngā kaiuru, e pā ana ki te kapa haka o Ruātoki.

Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki, Te Karu!	Ngā hua i puta	Ngā waihotanga iho
I ahu mai te kapa haka o Ruātoki, i tētahi kēmu tākaro Haki.	Ko ngā hua i puta, ko te orokohanga mai o tētahi kapa haka. He kapa whakawhanaunga, he kapa whai whakaaro ki ngā hītōri ō uki, me ngā āhuatanga o te wā.	Ko te oranga tonutanga ēnei o ngā waiata tawhito. I nā hoki te taumata mātauranga o taua wā, koinei ngā waihotanga mai a ngā pākeke, ki te hunga e tipu tonu nei.
I noho ngā pākeke o taua wā hai taitūara mō te kapa nei.	Nā ngā pākeke nei te okiokinga i ora ai te wāhi ki ngā mōteatea, ki ngā manawawera, ki ngā karakia.	Kia mau ki te whakawhanaungatanga. Mā te tūtakitaki, mā te mahi tahi, mā te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero me te whakawhitiwhiti whakaaro, e ora ai ēnei hua nui.
Mai anō tōna orokohanga mai, kia kaua rātau e wareware ki te tū.	Nō roto i ēnei akoranga, e mau tonu ana i a Ruātoki tana tū. Kia kaua e peke mēnā kāre o rākau. Kia kaua tō tuarā e huri.	Kai tūpono koe kāre ō whenua. Kai huri rawa mai kai raro koe e putu ana.
Āta whāngaihia ngā kōrero e tika ana, ngā waiata e tika ana, ngā karakia e tika ana.	Ki te āta whāngaihia ēnei akoranga, ka mau roa ki roto i te hunga e whakarongo mai ana, tēnei āhua ki roto i ō rātau whatumanawa.	Ki te kaha rawa te tohutohu a te kaiwhakaako i te hunga e ako ana, ka rāwa rātau i te kai. Kai tūpono kua kore rawa e hiahia mai ki ēnei akoranga.
He kura wānanga, he kura ako, he kura tawhito nō tūāukiuki te whare kōrero a te kapa haka nei.	Mā te wānanga, ka mārāma te hinengaro ako, ki te hōhonutanga ō kura tawhito. Ko te kura tēnei ō tūāukiuki. He whare kōrero e whakairo ana i ōna pakitara te ataahua o ngā waiata tawhito, me ngā whakaakoranga tapu.	Kia kaha te whāngai ēnei whakaakoranga ki te hunga e ngākau nui ana ki te kaupapa o te kapa nei. Kia mau ai te oranga tonutanga o ngā waiata, o ngā haka, o ngā tikanga tū ō Ruātoki.

Whakaahua 7: Ngā hua o tēnei rangahau.

³⁰ Koinei te rārangi whakamutunga o te waiata rongonui, a Ngā Mihi, ki roto i te rohe pōtae ō Tūhoe. E rongonui ana i roto i te whārua o Ruātoki. He waiata i titoa mai e ngā pākeke ō mua kua riro ki te pō.

5.4 Whakarāpopoto Ūpoko

Kua kite ake i tēnei ūpoko te whātuina mai o ngā kōrero. I horapa kautia ki te kaupapa o te rangahau nei, ngā whakakitenga tērā i tirohia ake. Ko ngā hōmaitanga, me ngā hua i puta ake i ngā kohinga kōrero tērā, i puakitia. Me te kite atu anō ka noho kau iho ēnei taonga tuku iho hai whare tukutuku kōrero, hai whare wānanga akoranga mā te hunga e kaingākau mai ana ki te kaupapa o tēnei rangahau. Kāti, kua tae rā ki te wā e tīmata ai te kaituhi te whakarāpopoto iho i āna kōrero, me ngā hōmaitanga.

Nō reira, hai whakakopi ake i te wāhi ki te rangahau. E tika ana kia whakanuia ngā hōmaitanga nui o te wā, i eke ai te kaupapa nei ki tōna karamatamata. Kai konei e takoto kau ana te titonga rongonui nō roto mai o te whārua o Ruātoki. Ko tana kaitito, ko Te Uruhina Tiakiwai. Hai tipuna tēnei ki te kaituhi o te rangahau. Me te mea hoki, ko te kaitito he kanohi kitea i ōna marae, me ōna hapū. He kanohi kitea anō ia i roto i ngā iwi maha o te motu. Kia tikina mai ko tēnei o ana titonga hai whirikau ake i te kopinga o te rangahau. Me te mea anō, ka pēhea rā tana hono ki te kaupapa nei.

Aue! Aue! Taukuri e!
E oho rā! Whakarehurehu mai rā
Pāmamao ana te tangi o te reo!

Ko te reo i tirohia ake i ngā ūpoko o te kaupapa nei, ko te reo o ngā tipuna. Ko te reo tēnei e pāmamao ana i Hawaiki nui, i Hawaiki roa. I te Hawaiki tapu o ngā mātua kua riro ki te pō. E whakarite ana ki te kaupapa nei. Koinei te tuatahi o ngā kaupapa kua tuhia, kua whakatakotoria. Koinei te hau e pāmamao ana i te au o te whatumanawa.

Kia kotahi tātau
Kia kite atu i ngā hua
Kia tuia tātau e
Ngā taonga, e hora nei

Ko ngā taonga ēnei o ngā mātua tipuna. Ko ngā taonga e rongonui ana ki te hinengaro, rongonui ana ki te arero. Engari he taonga māmā noa iho tana whai atu i

te kaipupuri, tae noa ki tana hinanga ki te pō. Nō reira he whakatūpato anō tēnei.
Kaua e matapiko ki te mātauranga.

E huri ake nei, e haku ake nei aue!
Papaki taku uma, ka mapu ka aroha, ki te iwi
Kia tū mai koutou, ki te kōrero mai
He aha rā i hē ai, he aha rā i wareware ai
Ngā kōrero, ngā waiata, ngā pātere ā kui mā, ā koro mā

E whakarite ana i ngā kupu kī ki te hunga kua riro ki te pō. Arā noa atu te hōhonu
whānui o ngā kōrero kua riro ki te pō, e kore mō te hoki mai. Nā runga tērā i ngā
āhuatanga o te wā. Mēnā he tangata i whakaaro ake ki te ui atu ki a rātau, kia pai ai te
whakatakoto ki te pepa, tērā hoki pea e nui ake te tuhia o tēnei kaupapa. Heoi anō.

Kai roto i te hinengaro, ka aroha ake rā
I roto i te pōuritanga e noho ana
Putā ki te ao mārama kai roto i te kohu
Ko mātau ēnei e hurihuri nei, e nekeneke nei
Aue! Aue! Taukuri e³¹!

Koinei ngā waihotanga iho a te tipuna nei. Kia puta ēnei kōrero ki te whai ao, ki te ao
mārama. Kia puakitia, kia pānuitia. Kia kitea mai e te hunga e ngākau nui ana ki tōna
kaupapa. Arā i whakaritea rā e ia tētahi o ana rārangi e mea ana, *'ko mātau ēnei e
hurihuri nei, e nekeneke nei, aue! aue! taukuri e!'* Ahakoa te aha, anei a Te Karu,
anei a Ruātoki. E hurihuri nei, e nekeneke nei. Kua whakairohia ngā akoranga me
ōna hua ki te toto here o te tangata. He pānga hononga ōna ki te kapa nei. Kia kaha ki
te manaaki i ngā taonga tuku iho a te kapa. Kia kaha ki te pupuri ki ngā tikanga tū,
me te wairua o ngā kupu tohutohu ā rātau mā. Hai oranga tēnei mō te ao o te kapa
nei, a Ruātoki. Nā whai anō, ko te whakairinga tēnei o te kete kōrero a te kaituhi, hai
kete mātauranga mō ngā whakatipuranga. Kia waihotia mai koutou me ngā kupu
ōhāki a te kuia nei, a Te Uruhina Tiakiwai, hai kati ake i te rangahau.

³¹ Kāti koinei tētahi o ngā titonga rongonui rawa ki roto i ā Tūhoe. Kai te ora i ngā marae katoa me
ōna hapū te wairua me te āhua o tēnei waiata. Ahakoa tēnei tipuna kuia kua riro ki te pō, e ora tonu
ana tēnei o ana titonga motuhake.

Te ohonga ake i taku moemoeā
Ko te puawaitanga o ngā whakaaro
Ka hoki nei ki te mauri o ngā tīpuna
Whakamau tonu
Ki te whai ao, ao mārama³²

Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki!
Te Karu! Puritia kia mau! Hi aue hi!

³² He titonga motuhake tēnei nā te tipuna kuia nei, nā Te Uruhina Tiakiwai. Hai tipuna tēnei ki te kaituhi o te kaupapa nei. Nō ngā tau waru tekau tēnei waiata i titoa. E ora tonu ana i āna mokopuna me te kapa haka nei, tēnei o ana waiata.

NGĀ TOHUTORO

Armstrong, A. (1974). *Māori Games and Haka*. Wellington, New Zealand: A.H & A.W Reed Ltd.

Avery, J. (2015). *Māori Performing Arts and the Weaving*. Wellington, New Zealand: Te Kōki: New Zealand School of Music.

Clarke, P. (2019, July 18th). Te Kapa Haka ō Ruātoki. Waikato, New Zealand.

Doherty, W. (2009). *Mātauranga Tūhoe. The Centrality of mātauranga-ā-iwi to Māori Education*. Auckland, New Zealand: University of Auckland.

Doherty, W. (2009). *Mātauranga Tūhoe: The Centrality of Mātauranga-ā-Iwi to Māori Education*. Auckland, New Zealand: Auckland University.

Doherty, W. (2012). *Kawea Te Wairua o Te Kupu*. Wellington, New Zealand: NZCER Press.

Eketone, A. (2008). *Theoretical underpinnings of Māori Directed Practice*. Auckland, New Zealand: Te Kupenga o MAI.

Fraser, T. (2009). *Māori-Tūhoe-Epistemology: Stages of Sustaining Tribal Identity*. Vancouver, Canada: The University of British Columbia.

Gardiner, W. (1993). *Haka: A Living Tradition*. Auckland, New Zealand: Hodder Moa Beckett.

Gardiner, W. (2010). *Haka* (2 ed.). (W. Gardiner, Ed.) Auckland, New Zealand: Hachette New Zealand Ltd.

Hare, J. (2017, July 27). Te Tīmatanga o te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki. (T. Hare, Interviewer) Waikirikiri, New Zealand.

Hare, T. (2019, September 20th). Te Kapa Haka ō Ruātoki. (T. Hare, Interviewer) Ruātoki, New Zealand.

Heremia, T. (2019, August 17th). Te Kapa Haka ō Ruātoki. Tāneatua, New Zealand.

- Higgins, R. (2004). *He Tānga Ngutu, He Tūhoetanga. Te Mana Motuhake o te Tā Moko Wahine: The Identity Politics of Moko Kauae*. Otago, New Zealand: The University of Otago.
- Iti, T. (2019, July 11th). Te Kapa Haka o Ruātoki. (T. Hare, Interviewer) Whakatāne, New Zealand.
- Ka'ai-Mahuta, R., Ka'ai, T., & Moorfield, J. (2013). *Kia Rōnaki: The Māori Performing Arts*. Auckland, New Zealand: Pearson 2013.
- Karetu, T. (1993). *Haka: The Dance of a Noble People*. Auckland, New Zealand: Reed Books.
- Kawharu, M. (2000). *KAITIAKITANGA: A MAORI ANTHROPOLOGICAL PERSPECTIVE OF THE MAORI SOCIO-ENVIRONMENTAL ETHIC OF RESOURCE MANAGEMENT*. Auckland, New Zealand: The Polynesian Society.
- Kennedy, N., & Jefferies, R. (2009). *Kaupapa Māori Framework and Literature Review of Key Principles*. Hamilton, New Zealand: The International Global Change Institute (IGCI).
- Leaf, G. (2004). *Te Āhuatanga o Ngā Mahi-ā-Rehia o ēnei ra: The State of Contemporary Māori Sports and Recreation*. Whakatane, New Zealand: Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi.
- McFarland, A. (2015). *Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe*. Palmerston North, New Zealand: Massey University.
- McFarland, A., & Black, T. (2014). *Ka tāua ki te whare huri ai e*. Wellington, New Zealand: NZCER Press.
- McFarland, A., & Black, T. (2015). *Toitū te Whare*. Wellington, New Zealand: NZCER Press.

- McFarland, A., & Black, T. (2016). *Te Mauri o te Whare*. Wellington, New Zealand: NZCER Press.
- McFarland, A., & Black, T. (2017). *He Kete Whakawaitara: He Whakatarā-Rangahau*. Wellington, New Zealand: NZCER Press.
- McGarvey, H. (2016). Ngā mahi toa tūtauā. In A. McFarland, & A. Black, *Te Mauri o te Whare*. Wellington, New Zealand: NZCER Press.
- McGarvey, H. (2019, July 10th). Te Kapa Haka ō Ruātoki. (T. Hare, Interviewer) Whakatane, New Zealand.
- McLean, M., & Orbell, M. (1975). *Traditional Songs of the Māori*. Auckland, New Zealand: A.H & A.W Reed Ltd.
- Milroy, W., & Karetu, T. (2018). *He Kupu Tuku Iho*. Auckland, New Zealand: Auckland University Press.
- Pihama, L. (2015). *Kaupapa Rangahau: A Reader. A collection of readings from the Kaupapa Rangahau Workshop Series*. (L. Pihama, S.-J. Tiakiwai, & K. Southey, Eds.) Waikato, New Zealand: Waikato University.
- Rangi, T. (2019, July 10th). Te Kapa Haka ō Ruātoki. (T. Hare, Interviewer) Te Waimana, New Zealand.
- Ritchie, J., & Lewis, J. (2014). *Qualitative Research Practice* (2 ed.). (C. McNaughton Nicholls, & R. Ormston, Eds.) London, England: SAGE Publications Ltd.
- Ropitini, W. (2015). *Ka moemoeā o koutou kaumatua*. Waikato, New Zealand: Waikato University.
- Shennan, J. (1984). *The Māori Action Song*. Wellington, New Zealand: NZCER Press.

- Tahi-Rangihau, T. (2016). Te reo o te Puha. In A. McFarland, & T. Black, *Te Mauri o te Whare* (pp. 174-199). Wellington, New Zealand: NZCER Press.
- Te Uru Taumatua, T. (2019). *Ngā Marae o Ruātoki*. Retrieved from Tūhoe Te Uru Taumatua: <https://www.ngaituhoe.iwi.nz/Ruātoki-marae>
- Temara, T. (2012). *Te Haka Taparahi ā Tūhoe*. Whakatane, New Zealand: Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi.
- Temara, T. (2012). *Te Haka Taparahi ā Tūhoe*. Whakatane, New Zealand: Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi.
- Tribunal, W. (2017). *Te Urewera VIII*. Wellington: Waitangi Tribunal. Retrieved from https://forms.justice.govt.nz/search/Documents/WT/wt_DOC_134707948/Te%20Urewera%20Vol8WS.pdf
- Trochim, W. (2002). *Research Methods Knowledge Base*. Ithaca, New York, United States: Cornell University.
- Whakatere, T., & Pohatu, H. (2011). *Mauri – Rethinking Human Well-being*. Auckland, New Zealand: Auckland University.
- Wiri, R. (2007). *Te Ao Māori: The Māori World*. Auckland, New Zealand: Penguin Group.

ĀPITIHINGA

Āpitihangā 1 – Reta whakaae mai te komiti tikanga matatika (Ethics Committee) o Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi (2018).

Āpitihangā 2 – Reta tautoko mai te pouako matua o te kapa haka o Ruātoki (2018).



TE WHARE WĀNANGA O AWANUIĀRANGI

Student ID: 2140593
Te Rangihaeata Randolph Hare

Tena koe Te Rangihaeata

Tena koe i roto i nga tini ahuatanga o te wa.

The Ethics Research Committee met on 26th November 2018 and have confirmed the following action:

Application EC2018.01.022 APPROVED

If you have any queries with regard to this action please do not hesitate to contact us on our free phone number 0508926264 or via e-mail to ssc@wananga.ac.nz.

Naku noa nā

Marama Cook
Student Administration
Te Whare Wananga o Awanuiarangi

WHAKATĀNE
13 Domain Road
Private Bag 1006
Whakatāne 3118
New Zealand
Telephone: +64 7 307 1467
Freephone: 0508 92 62 64
Facsimile: +64 307 1475

TĀMAKI MAKĀURAU (AUCKLAND)
Building 1
19 Lorne Drive
Papakōwhiri
Auckland 2104
PO Box 76035
Mānukau City
Auckland 2241
Telephone: +64 9 260 4307
Facsimile: +64 9 263 5119

TE TAITOKERAU (WHANGAREI)
12A Muriwhi Crescent
Rangitapu Heights
Whangarei 0110
Private Bag 9019
Whangarei
Freephone: 0508 92 62 64
Telephone: 09 430 4901

www.wananga.ac.nz



Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi
Kōwhiri i te huarua o te ao
Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi
Kōwhiri i te huarua o te ao

Āpitihanga 1.



TE KAPA HAKA O RUĀTOKI 2018

Mane 17 o Mahuru 2018

Dr Agnes McFarland
Te Kura Tohu Pae Rua
Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi

Reta tautoko i te tuhinga tohu paerua ā Te Rangihaeata Hare

Tēnā koe, tēnā koutou,

Tēnā tātau kua whakauru atu nei tātau ki roto i te mana o Kōanga whakatau wairua, o Kōanga whakaohoho mana tangata mai i te mana o Takurua whare-ana.

Tēnā hoki tātau ka tiro ake nei ki te ao tākiri noa ki o tātau mate huri te ao, huri te pō, e roimata tonu nei tātau a tangata ora.

He kupu ōkawa tēnei nā Te rōpū kapa o Ruātōki, e tautoko ana i te tono ā Te Rangihaeata kia āhei ia ki te hanga i tana tuhinga roa matua, mō te kapa haka o ana kuia, koroua, arā, Te Kapa Haka o Ruātōki. Heoi koinei tonu anō tō mātau wawata kia tuhia ōkawatia he kōrero mō te kapa, nā te mea he tawhito tōna mana, he nui te kupu ā kura tawhito ki runga i tēnei kapa. E whakapono ana mātau ka mahia tikahia ē Te Rangihaeata ana rangahau me tana tuhinga mō te oranga o Te Kapa Haka o Ruātōki

Nā mātau noa,
Nā Te Kapa Haka o Ruātōki

Turuhira Hare
Pou-ako Matua
Te Kapa Haka o Ruātōki.

Āpitihanga 2.